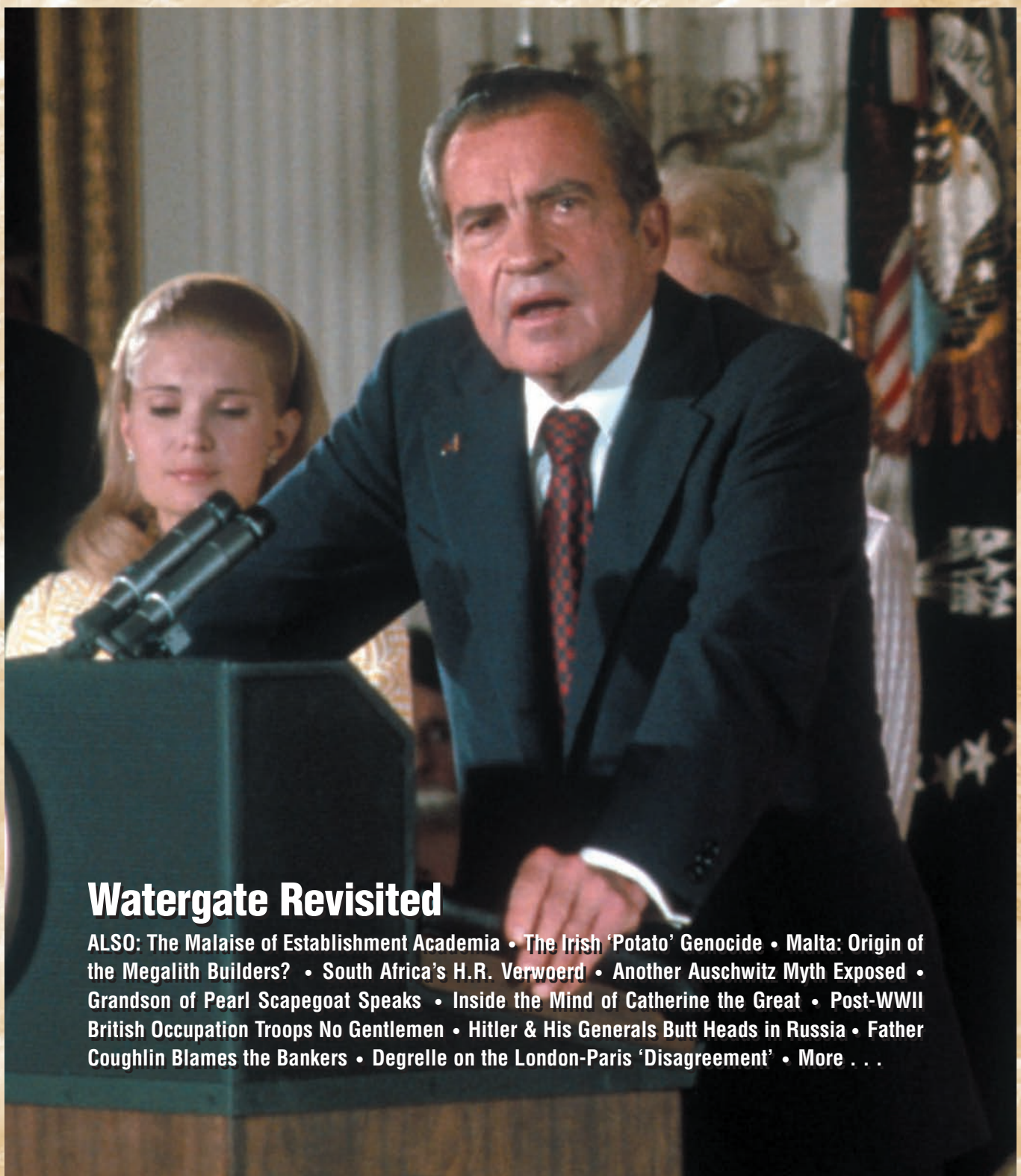
THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

VOLUME IX NUMBER 2 MARCH/APRIL 2003 www.barnesreview.org



Watergate Revisited

ALSO: The Malaise of Establishment Academia • The Irish 'Potato' Genocide • Malta: Origin of the Megalith Builders? • South Africa's H.R. Verwoerd • Another Auschwitz Myth Exposed • Grandson of Pearl Scapegoat Speaks • Inside the Mind of Catherine the Great • Post-WWII British Occupation Troops No Gentlemen • Hitler & His Generals Butt Heads in Russia • Father Coughlin Blames the Bankers • Degrelle on the London-Paris 'Disagreement' • More . . .

THE BARNES REVIEW

. . . TO BRING HISTORY INTO ACCORD WITH THE FACTS

In the Tradition of the Father of Historical Revisionism, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes

MARCH/APRIL 2003 ❖ VOLUME IX ❖ NUMBER 2

TABLE OF CONTENTS

5 WATERGATE REVISITED
RICHARD MCGOWAN
One of the little known stories of the watergate debacle is the activities of a little known senator from Connecticut—Lowell Weiker—that, in spite of his silly liberal rhetoric, was the main force uncovering White House corruption that led to the downfall of Richard Nixon. . . .

9 ACADEMICS AFRAID OF HISTORY
DR. M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
Currently, any serious criticism of anything, from politics to history to morals, is being written and recorded far away from the halls of academia. Generally, academic research is hackneyed, useless and hopelessly establishmentarian. Find out how it got this way. . . .

15 GENOCIDE IN IRELAND
CHRIS FOGARTY
The British ruling class has always viewed the Irish—at least the non-complacent ones—as beneath contempt and fit only for extermination. In this case, Ireland scholar Chris Fogarty proves that the "potato famine" was not a famine at all, but a deliberate act of cultural and physical genocide. The author also provides statistics straight from British archives. . .

21 MALTESE MEGALITHS
JOHN TIFFANY
The oldest sophisticated megalithic culture on earth is found on the islands of Malta. Massive megalithic complexes, representing years of work, inexplicable structural techniques, solar alignments and impressive accomplishments, belie the "primitive" stereotype of megalithic peoples. Further, the connections between these and other megalithic sites worldwide suggest that this may have been a greatly extended culture. . . .

25 SOUTH AFRICA MURDERED
JAAP MARAIS
The late South African scholar and nationalist Jaap Marais details the massive and almost unbelievable achievements of H.F. Verwoerd under the most harsh of circumstances. His assassination was without question the work of British secret services who desperately needed to clear the political map of such a great genius who put the pompous hacks of British politics to shame. . . .

29 HOLOCAUST BUNKER OR FARMHOUSE?
RUSS GRANATA
Years have passed, and the sicko regime has yet to show us any evidence of where the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz were, or how they operated, or what they looked like. Recently, this problem was thought to be solved when it was theorized that the "gas chambers" were found in a farmhouse near to the camp. World-class Revisionist Russ Granata demolishes this latest mockery of truth in his article—his lecture to last year's BARNES REVIEW conference. . . .

35 WAS JOSEF STALIN MURDERED?
ROBERT LOGAN
There is some evidence that Josef Stalin was murdered by those who were worried about being "purged." Of course, there is no real "smoking gun," and therefore TBR will leave it up to the reader to make up his mind here. . . .

41 THE PEARL HARBOR FRAUD
THOMAS K. KIMMEL JR.
The grandson of Admiral Husband Kimmel for years has been struggling to vindicate the reputation of his grandfather. In this article the proof is offered that Kimmel was not responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941. . . .

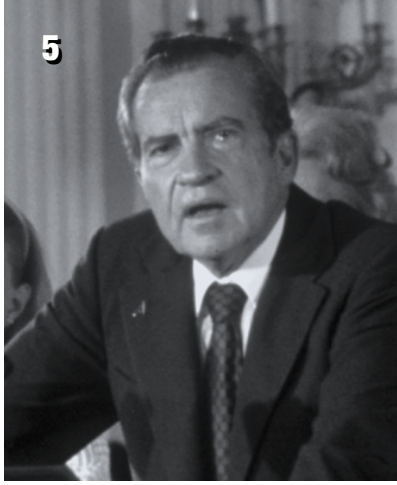
53 'ADORABLE' CATHERINE THE GREAT
M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON
The reign of Empress Catherine the Great was extremely significant for Russian history. Her accomplishments include the creation of institutions for female education, increased medical care, a stronger economy, better exploitation of mineral wealth, an increase in literacy and in book publication. Here TBR offers a portion of just one chapter from an original work by our own M. Raphael Johnson to be published this spring. . . .

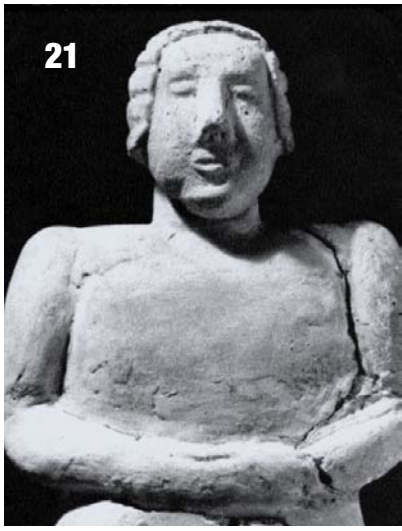
59 BRITISH TROOPS IN GERMANY
VIVIAN BIRD
Our late contributor, Vivian Bird, shows, in simple language that was his hallmark, the ill-treatment of Germans at the hands of British soldiers after the Second World War. Britain's claim to be the guardian of world democracy is a fraud, and Bird shows why. . . .

63 HITLER'S RUSSIA STRATEGY
RICHARD TEDOR
Hitler was right about Russia. Hitler's generals wanted to head straight to Moscow, but Hitler wanted more substantial holdings in the massive Russian state. The symbolic appeal of Moscow, however, derailed Operation Barbarossa, leading to Hitler's eventual defeat in World War II. . . .

71 COUGHLIN & THE BANKERS
No intelligent social critic can afford to avoid reading Fr. Charles Coughlin. His words, his views and his platform were the desperately needed antidote, not just for the Depression, but for the evils of capitalism as well. His work on economic privilege has yet to be bested, and the left will never admit it openly. . . .

77 THE LONDON-PARIS DISAGREEMENT
GEN. LEON DEGRELLE
As always, the story of the early years of Hitler's reign are distorted beyond recognition. His insistence on retaking the Rhineland was a matter of pure economic and political necessity, popular with the German voters as well as the population of the Rhineland. . . .





PERSONAL FROM THE EDITOR

As I write these words, the U.S. government, representative of no one except leftist interests and Big Oil, is gearing up to go to war against Iraq, and, by extension, the entire Arab and Islamic world. A massive rally was held in D.C. on January 18th of this year, of course, dominated by leftist groups that the elite has been funding for years. The regime has created the impression of "opposition" so as to claim its actions came after "protracted debate."

The legitimate opposition such a policy has engendered, however, is based on several factors, largely overlooked by mainstream media sources, as well as leftist and elite agitators.

Firstly, Saddam Hussein is simply not the embodiment of evil. He inherited an artificial country—that is, a state encapsulating many hostile nations—that is a relic of English colonialism. Only a dictator can hold such a political absurdity together. He has protected Christians of various stripes against the excesses of Islamic fundamentalists, of which Saddam is not one. Whatever measures he has employed to control dissent would be forced upon any Iraqi government due to the explosive situation between Shi'ite and Sunni Muslims, Kurds, secular nationalists (of which Saddam is one), the military, Iraq's substantial Christian population and other minorities. Any civil war in Iraq would be of the proportions of Nigeria's or America's. "Democracy" is impossible in such a violently divided and volatile country surrounded by enemies.

Secondly, Hussein has been the victim of American-enforced sanctions that have led to the deaths—by conservative estimates by dozens of international organizations—of 225,000 children under the age of 5. In other words, the U.S. has no moral claim whatsoever against the Iraqi government. In fact, the opposite is true.

Thirdly, Iraq is being targeted for two reasons: a) the influence of Zionism over the American policy process regarding the interests of Israel, and, b) the need for American, Dutch and English oil cartels to control the huge petroleum fields of Iraq, as well as the pipelines throughout the region, including southern Russia. Therefore, the war in the Balkans, in Afghanistan and in Iraq has had an identical purpose: the control over the various pipelines from Central Asia and the Caspian Sea emptying into western Europe as well as the Mediterranean. The Afghan Taliban had been groomed to be the protectors of American interests over the Afghan pipelines, but, after their rejection of American control, became the "new Hitlers" of Central Asia, suited solely for destruction.

Fourthly, a war against Iraq would enflame the entire Middle East, and, even worse, the entire Islamic world, which is massive, rich and would be a formidable enemy. Already, leftist groups are demanding a draft into the U.S. military, ostensibly to eradicate the "racism" of a volunteer force that includes "too many blacks" and other minorities.

TBR is suspicious that such a "draft" idea emanates solely from the White House to provide the U.S. war machine with the human cattle necessary to fight Israel's and Big Oil's wars.

Fifthly, any ground operation will necessarily take a very long time to complete, with high U.S. casualties, leading to a long-standing policy of occupation that may never end.

Where the hypocrisy lies here is in the continual Zionist/ leftist use of the Nuremberg Codes as the great "moral barometer" of "our age." Of course, many "Nazi war criminals" were either executed or imprisoned for the charge of "waging aggressive war." Here, the U.S. is clearly the aggressor (as Iraq has not attacked or threatened anyone, not even Kuwait), under Zionist influence, having already decimated the Iraqi population and caused irreparable damage to the infrastructure (both human and material) of Iraq.

Therefore, TBR, your editor, and all thinking people oppose the Iraq war, and the administration of the Big Oil President, George II.

THE BARNES REVIEW

Publisher: W. A. CARTO

Editor: M. RAPHAEL JOHNSON, PH.D.

Art & Production Director: PAUL T. ANGEL

Contributing Editors:

FRED BLAHUT, *Seabrook, Maryland*
CHRISTOPHER BOLLYN, *Berlin, Germany*
ROBERT CLARKSON, J.D., *Anderson, South Carolina*
TREVOR J. CONSTABLE, *San Diego, California*
HARRY COOPER, *Hernando, Florida*
SAM G. DICKSON, J.D., *Atlanta, Georgia*
NICHOLAS ELIOPOULOS, *Chicago, IllinoisStaunton, Virginia*
PAUL FROMM, *Rexdale, Canada*
VERNE E. FUERST, PH.D., *Farmington, Connecticut*
GEORGE GABRIC, *San Pedro, California*
JUERGEN GRAF, *Basel, Switzerland*
A.B. KOPANSKI, PH.D., *Klang Lama, Malaysia*
RICHARD LANDWEHR, *Brookings, Oregon*
EUSTACE MULLINS, *Staunton, Virginia*
ISSA NAKLEH, L.L.B., *New York, New York*
MICHAEL COLLINS PIPER, *Washington, D.C.*
HARRELL RHOME, PH.D., *Corpus Christi, Texas*
VINCE RYAN, *Washington, D.C.*
HANS SCHMIDT, *Pensacola, Florida*
TOM VALENTINE, *Naples, Florida*
UDO WALENDY, *Vlotho, Germany*

THE BARNES REVIEW (ISSN 1078-4799) is published bimonthly by TBR Co., 645 Pennsylvania Avenue SE, Suite 100, Washington, D.C. 20003. Periodical rate postage paid at Washington, D.C. and additional mailing offices. For credit card orders including subscriptions, call 1-877-773-9077 toll free to use Visa or MasterCard. Other inquiries cannot be handled through the toll free number. For changes of address, subscription questions, status of order and bulk distribution inquiries, please call 909-587-6936. All editorial (only) inquiries please call 202-547-5586. All rights reserved except that copies or reprints may be made without permission so long as proper credit and contact information is given for TBR and no changes are made. All manuscripts submitted must be typewritten and doublespaced. No responsibility can be assumed for unreturned manuscripts. Change of address: Send your old, incorrect mailing label and your new, correct address neatly printed or typed 30 days before you move to assure delivery. **Advertising**: MEDIA PLACEMENT SERVICE, Ms. Sharon DeWitt, 301-729-2700 or fax 301-729-2712. THE BARNES REVIEW **Websites:** www.barnesreview.org. and TBRNews.org. **Email addresses**—TBR Business Office: tbrca@wwdb.cc Editorial: barnesreview7@aol.com.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003.

TBR SUBSCRIPTION RATES & PRICES

(ALL ISSUES MAILED IN CLOSED ENVELOPE)

U.S.A.
Periodical Rate: **1 year,** $46 **2 years,** $78
First Class: **1 year,** $70 **2 years,** $124

Foreign Countries: ***All payments must be in U.S. dollars.***
Regular Surface: **1 year**, $58 **2 years**, $102

Foreign Airmail:	**1 year**	**2 years**
Canada and Mexico	$72	$130
Western Hemisphere	$80	$144
Europe	$88	$161
Asia and Africa	$95	$176
Pacific Rim	$96	$178

Quantity Prices:	1-3	$10 each
(Current issue U.S.A.):	4-7	$9 each
	8-19	$8 each
	20 and more	$7 each

Bound Volumes: $99 per year for years 1996-2001 (Vols. II-VII)
Library Style Binder: $25 each; year & volume indicated.

EDITORIAL

Modern 'Academic History' Not to Be Trusted

Your editor need not remind the friends and supporters of The Barnes Review that the American historical establishment—and by that it is meant the careers, professional institutions and writings of professional historians in the universities—is as corrupt and useless as any group of politicians or bureaucrats. It is a world of, to use that hackneyed phrase, Orwellian proportions.

Under the banner of "freedom" and "equity" they effectively ban all sorts of dissenting historical opinions; in the name of quality control they permit the a-historical and emotional rantings of feminists and professional queers to fill the "journals" of their "scholarship;" without fail, they, as a group, either slavishly support the Zionist policies of the U.S. Department of State or fit into one of the prearranged "rebel" categories the regime has prepared for them.

In no respect can the historical establishment in America be called "educators" or "scholars." Each young professor coming out of graduate school knows that he must toe the line or be ostracized. Tenure is no protection, for there are "ways" by which a tenured don can have his life made miserable.

The TBR editor's conference lecture, reprinted in this issue, is an attempt to introduce the reader to just a few of the means by which history is perverted and rendered harmless to the regime by the professional historical establishment in America.

However, in the interest of being both entertaining and informative, your editor has before him an issue of *The American Historical Review*, vol. 102, #3. By the simple act of opening this thing at any point, at random, one sees graphic proof of the self-conscious destruction of history as a discipline.

Opening randomly to page 782, we are treated to a book review about the relationship between lesbianism, eugenics and feminism in the "early feminist" movement, though the thoughtful reviewer does not bother to mention the particular time period the hack author is dealing with.

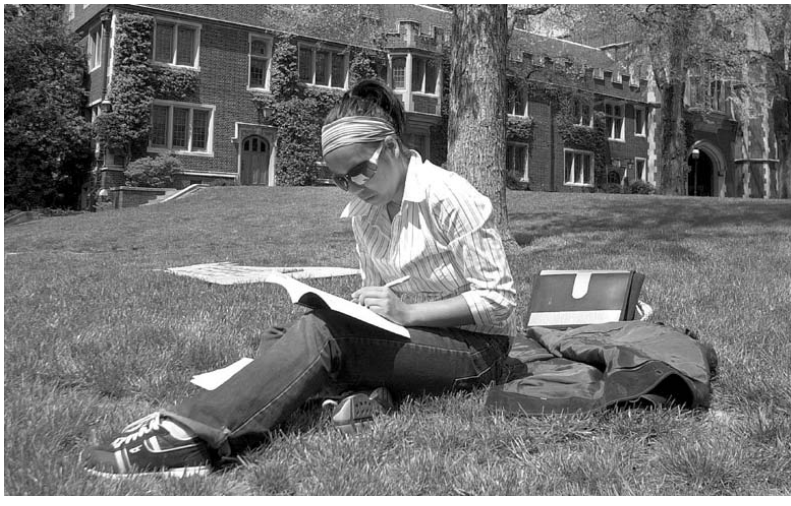
Another quick turn of the page and this editor is brought to page 773, and a predictable and careworn discussion of nationalism, "exceptionalism" and Nazism. The point of course, is that nations are not distinct from one another and the legacy of German thought led to "Nazism" and "intolerance."

Page 724 treats the reader to a discussion of the relationship between close families and "sexual violence" in an unsophisticated argument against the family. Such pseudo-historical hackery has not been seen since Walter Duranty.

There is no reason to proceed further. *The American Historical Review* is the most "prestigious" journal in the field, but it is a prestige based solely on elite indulgence and their tax-free foundations, not the quality of the work, which is extremely poor. The issue of "prestige" is another phony one, for the work in "lesser" journals is in no respect different from the AHR. A Ph.D. from Iowa State—a first class institution, by the way—reads the same books, writes the same papers and has the same inane seminar discussions as his counterpart at Brown. But because, historically, the power elite graduate in larger numbers from Yale than from Florida State, Yale becomes more "prestigious." Your editor is still waiting for the titles of the secret books that only Ivy Leaguers are evidently permitted to read.

Regardless, the contents of the AHR, simply by randomly opening up to any page whatever, have no other purpose than to brainwash. That is, the plan is to associate "leftism," in its varied jejune stripes, with being "academic" and "scholarly" *per se*. Recently, the president of Harvard made the claim, in a fearful response to growing anti-Israel views on campus, that, such things as anti-Zionism should only be the concern of "poorly educated, right wing populists." He went on to bemoan the fact that it was growing in the "academic progressive community."

Decoding his statements is fairly easy. Of course, Harvard depends on elite approbation for its artificial and contrived prestige and multi-billion dollar endowment. Therefore, the least slight on the ingrained Zionism of the "foreign policy establishment" endangers that, and thus, the predictable remarks from the president.



American universities are, whether private or state, federal institutions. Every university depends heavily on loans and grants from the federal government (not merely students), but for much of their research as well. Needless to say, state universities are a department of the state. Therefore, it is never a stretch to note that professors are government agents, and are forced in many ways to conform to the dominant ideological fads of the ruling classes, in and out of government service. The very fact that one can attend universities as diverse as Brandeis, LSU or Arizona State, and hear professors claiming the identical ideological slogans, citing the same texts and often using the very same phraseology and clichés to their unfortunate captive audiences, is clear proof of a nationwide system of control and manipulation that destroys any serious (as opposed to preapproved) dissenters.

What to do. One must first take one's hat off to the home schoolers, those who have sacrificed much to actually provide a serious and classical education to their children, where the regime has enforced the failure of their own "public schools" everyone is forced to finance. Families need to begin forming separatist communities around Church, home schooling and the celebration of traditional holidays and traditional family life. The building of small scale and grass roots institutions such as small credit unions, small coffee shops and libraries, art galleries, small businesses, theatre companies and a whole host of alternative institutions is the only way that, at present—where the political door is demonstrably closed—our heritage can be maintained and, simultaneously, a strong cadre of subversives can be nurtured. ❖

President Nixon prepares to speak after returning from a trip to the Middle East June 19, 1974, in Washington, D.C. On August 9, 1974, Vice President Gerald R. Ford would take the oath of office as president in the wake of the Watergate scandal and Nixon's resignation. On this month's cover, Richard Nixon announces his resignation from the office of the presidency, August 9, 1974, on the grounds of the White House. [BOTH PHOTOS BY FRANK FISHER/LIAISON]

Watergate Revisited

By Richard J. McGowan

Watergate was more than the fall of Richard Nixon. Historians have had 30 years to dissect the diverse assortment of backgrounds, psyches and political nuances that were arrayed for the scandal to flow and ebb—from G. Gordon Liddy and the Cubans to Nixon and his acolytes and the various prosecutors. They have explored the myriad conspiracy theories but never unearthed anything that altered the irrefutable fact that a paranoid president, surrounded by political amateurs drunk on power, attempted to trample the Constitution. Here's one version of the events of Watergate from the chief investigator and chief-of-staff of then-Sen. Lowell P. Weicker.

On the 30th anniversary of the Watergate break-in, the usual cast of characters made the rounds of talk shows to claim their 15 minutes of fame and pontificate about their role in the conspiracy. Over the years, the same talking heads, from Ben Bradlee, Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein of the *Washington Post* to former Nixonites like "born-again" Chuck Colson and the ever self-serving John Dean have been resurrected every Watergate anniversary.

The so-called Watergate era was great drama. It produced heroes and villains; it made rich guys out of the bad guys; saw publishers and networks fork over fortunes so convicted criminals could publicly revise and rationalize their roles in the political raping of America. The American public lined up to read and hear the endless confessions of guilt, the born again emetics of vicious people, the chest-pumping memoirs of minor players in the drama, the endless production of "Deep Throat" guessing games, and the mewlings of pseudo-revisionists.

Still, myths remain: (a) the press brought down the president and, (b) the Senate Watergate Committee played a relatively minor role in the demise of Nixon's presidency. Equally downplayed is the part one specific senator played in driving the diverse, disorganized and deeply divided committee to deliver the bombshells which kept the nation agog and focused on the ever-expanding scandal.

Miraculously, the Senate Watergate Committee did play a pivotal role and ironically, the select committee would have collapsed from inertia and internal bloodletting had not the least likely junior senator from Connecticut, Lowell P. Weicker Jr., personally taken charge. This is the untold story of how the leftist oaf Weicker became the White Knight of Watergate, however briefly. It was his shining moment in a checkered career in politics. Here is an insider's account of his and the committee's performance in that political soap opera about national betrayal.

Watergate made careers in the media, legal and political professions, as well as shattered others. It stamped mediocre politicians with the aura of greatness and infected some with the presidential bug. It turned everyone with a press pass into an "investigative" reporter. It turned ambulance chasers into constitutional scholars. Oddly, only one reporter, author-newsman Timothy Crouse, who went on to write the definitive book on the White House press corps, *The Boys on the Bus,* ever took a comprehensive look at the players on the Senate Watergate Committee.

If one had searched for the most incompetent group of politicians—politically biased in every way—you might have come up with the cast for the Senate Watergate Committee, more formally known as the Select Committee on Presidential Campaign Activities. Chairman Sam Erwin (D-N.C.), who reluctantly took the chairmanship, was often seen dozing during the hearings and tended to let others dictate the committee's agenda. The Republican minority was led by Tennessee's Howard Baker, the ambitious son-in-law of the powerful Senate Minority Leader Everett Dirksen. Baker, who maintained a close, personal relationship with the president, was the obvious White House plant on the rudderless committee. Baker was a "finalist" in Nixon's original vice presidential sweepstakes, which went to Spiro Agnew. Later, Baker rejected Nixon's offer of a seat on the Supreme Court following the rejections of Clement F. Haynsworth Jr. and G. Harrold Carswell.

Herman Talmadge (D-Ga.) loomed large and lethargic throughout the proceedings. Dan Inouye (D-Hawaii) gave the impression he would prefer the whole smelly mess to blow away. Joseph Montoya (D-N.M.) was the laughing stock of the committee for his inane questions. The media reveled in the joke about Montoya sitting up late at night at home rehearsing yesterday's questions.

At least the patrician Ed Gurney (R-Fla.) was totally honest about his support for Nixon. During the hearings, Gurney wrote a heartfelt note to the president in longhand, expressing his undying support. In return, he received a canned response from the White House correspondence office. That bureaucratic reply, and the mounting evidence, eventually drained some of the passion from his defense of the president. Further adding to the confusion were 60-odd staffers for the committee's Democratic majority and 25 for the

Republican minority. The staff ran the gamut from brilliant to disastrous.

And then there was Weicker—all 6' 6" of him—the bull in the china shop, the Jolly Green Maverick who had no love for Nixon and Chuck Colson in particular. Weicker's father, who was then with the tariff-concerned Textile Conference, had been contacted at some point by Colson. The White House underling told the senior Weicker that the administration would appreciate junior's pro-vote on the controversial anti-ballistic missile system. It was not exactly a bribe offer, but when Weicker heard about it from his father he rushed down to the White House and blasted the ears off Colson.

Colson never seemed to learn. He approached Weicker in his office during the hearings to plead his case. Before he opened his mouth, Weicker went ballistic and a shaken Colson fled the office. The run-in made headlines.

Like no other member of the committee, Weicker was prepared. Before the panel was even formally announced, Weicker had formed his own investigative unit that interviewed scores of former and current White House employees and campaign officials. Weicker was astutely aware that there were bigger culprits out there than G. Gordon Liddy and James McCord. He zeroed in on Nixon's chief-of-staff Bob Haldeman.

Weicker's five-man team put in 16-hour days, and by April they found enough evidence so that the senator could confidently drop two bombs. First he called a press conference and implied his fellow senators were wasting resources concentrating on pawns like Liddy and McCord—which was precisely what the White House wanted—and overlooking bigger fish like Haldeman and former Attorney General John Mitchell who headed the Committee to Reelect the President (CREEP).

At a follow-up press conference, Weicker called for Haldeman's resignation since he supervised the people who planned and attempted to cover-up the Watergate break-in. Weicker was blasted by his fellow senators for speaking out of turn, but Weicker had achieved his goal in upping the ante of the investigation.

Backbiting and backstabbing by both the majority and minority staffs, the seven senators and two chief counsels—the egomaniacal Sam Dash and the duplicitous Fred Thompson—were pulling the committee apart. Democratic staffers did not want to share information with their minority colleagues. Democratic senators distrusted the Republicans and Republican senators distrusted the Democrats and everyone was wary of Weicker's "maverick" impulses.

The most incorrigible partisans were Senator Baker and the hand-picked Thompson, a 30-year-old Tennessee lawyer with an Edward G. Robinson scowl who had served as Baker's 1972 senatorial campaign manager. Baker later described Thompson to President Nixon as a "Tennessee lawyer with brass balls." Their mission was to make things easier for the White House whenever possible, leak pro-White House stories and fight the immunity process for anti-administration witnesses.

Baker was not very popular with the majority staff or Weicker's office. If Gurney was straightforward about his partisanship, Baker was slippery. On one occasion, Baker, Gurney and Weicker met in a small chamber off the Senate floor to discuss the feasibility of getting in touch with the White House. They decided that if they did contact Nixon's people, they should be entirely open about it, and make no attempt to hide the content of any meeting that took place. But after further discussion, they agreed that contacting the White House would be a bad idea.

Baker went right out and met with Nixon anyway—and he kept the meeting secret until pressured into disclosing it. He told the *Washington Post*'s Woodward and Bernstein three different stories. First, he denied ever having met with Nixon. Then he admitted having met with the president but claimed they had not discussed the Watergate hearings. Finally, he said that he had tried to persuade the president to waive executive privilege and allow his aides to testify. When Weicker angrily confronted Baker with the fact that he had broken the Minority pact, Baker offered no defense.

Baker, a master at parliamentary shell games, had a favorite trick. He would vehemently argue in behalf of the White House in committee executive sessions, assess which way the committee would vote, and then vote with the majority. He never got caught dissenting on a crucial vote. Baker would meet the press with Ervin, smile and nod, and announce that the vote was unanimous; never letting on that he had been engaged in a vicious battle within the rest of the committee.

The two-year route to Nixon's downfall began during the night of June 17, 1972, when five men were caught breaking into Larry O'Brien's office at the Democratic National Committee headquarters in the Watergate Hotel complex. In the beginning, the now famous Woodward and Bernstein of the *Washington Post* were the only reporters following-up on the break-in which White House press secretary Ronald Ziegler had labeled "a third-rate burglary." Most of the press played along with the White House. To give the *Washington Post* rare credit, it moved the story to a point where it could no longer be ignored, thanks to the leaks and leads of their "Deep Throat" source. It is interesting to note the inaction of most of the other so-called major media who today claim a share of the credit for bringing Nixon down.

Time magazine, following the break-in, carried some stories, but they were basically about money laundering. The *New York Times* virtually ignored Watergate from start to finish. Washington reporter Walter Rugabar pleaded with his Washington and New York editors to cover what he thought would turn out to be "the crime of the century," but the *Times* gave it third-rate coverage.

Newsweek was the next major publication to get into the act thanks to the talented Nicholas Horrock and John Lindsay. Once a week, they unloaded bombshell after bombshell. *Newsweek* continued to outdistance their competitors who had to play catch-up.

Once the hearings started on May 17, 1973, Muriel Dobbin of *The Baltimore Sun*, Harry Kelly of *The Chicago Tribune*, Frank Van Riper of *The New York Daily News*, Mike Putzel of the Associated Press and Dan Thomasson of Scripps-Howard, basically left Woodward and Bernstein in the lurch. Although the Bobsey Twins of journalism continued to cover the story, it was obvious their mysterious Deep Throat source had dried up and the *Washington Post* had to compete for leaks like every other news organization.

Following Watergate, America's journalism schools churned out thousands of ill-trained and ill-mannered Woodward and Bernstein clones with an edict to savage government under the guise of investigative reporting. While there are exceptions, most reporters are force-fed information, and the title "investigative reporter" is a misnomer. In truth, a good reporter has good sources; a great reporter has great sources.

Everybody on the Senate Watergate Committee leaked—from the senators to the committee staff to the lowest secretary. The lantern-jawed Thompson, who would later appear in countless movies and is now a U.S. senator from Tennessee, made a big deal early in the hearings about curbing committee leaks while he was feeding pro-Nixon stories to a naive Washington newcomer like

Connie Chung. The White House leaked around-the-clock.

But Weicker's office was a gold mine of information. At times, there were scores of reporters stumbling over each other outside the senator's office in the Old Senate office building, waiting for their daily handout. Most of the "exclusives" doled out were from the Weicker team's own investigation or background provided by Bill Shure, Weicker's man on the committee.

While the committee staff and the media hunted frantically for the "in-hiding" John Dean, Weicker's people not only found him and interviewed him but convinced the young counsel to the president to testify. Weicker became a bulldog on the committee after Dean revealed to him the extent of the president's involvement in the Watergate cover-up. It was the first time Nixon became a target of investigators. It was the first time the word "impeachment" appeared in columns and editorials.

While Weicker had daily meetings to buck up Ervin and propose immunity for key witnesses, he had already interviewed and battled the Baker/Thompson cabal and the staff was developing leads and interviewing sources under the senator's direction. The results: In addition to producing Dean, Weicker's office turned up the infamous Enemies List—the tape of the phone conversation in which John Ehrlichman described former FBI Director L. Patrick Gray as "twisting slowly, slowly in the wind"—and they brought to light domestic spying activities of the Justice Department's Internal Security Division.

They unearthed a memo on which Bob Haldeman had penciled "Good" and "Great" next to a sentence predicting that demonstrations at a Nixon rally would be "violent" and "obscene." And, they revealed "The Shotgun versus the Rifle" memo in which the White House staff proposed using various federal agencies, from the IRS to the Securities and Exchange Commission, to crack down on anyone, specifically the major networks and newspapers, that disagreed with them. The memo was a blockbuster. It enhanced the CBS career of then-Washington tyro Leslie Stahl and shattered shaky media support for the besieged president.

The first 37 days of the hearings produced bombshell after bombshell and, in retrospect, were the most productive of any congressional committee before or since in terms of mind-boggling revelations and riveting national attention on White House corruption. Then, in the middle of the hearings, Weicker's passion waned. He began to believe his press clippings. He would rather pontificate than investigate. He began to alienate certain members of the media who had ignored White House plants that the married Weicker was having an affair. Worse, he no longer sought advice from his staff and the investigative team dissembled. While he never missed a committee hearing, he appeared at times disinterested. Watergate's White Knight was riding into the sunset.

It was a typical Weicker performance. As a legislator in Hartford, a U.S. congressman, three-term senator and later governor of Connecticut; he could be dazzling in his zeal for an issue or a cause. He would become immersed in facts, put in bone-breaking long hours and think and articulate clearly. And suddenly, he could become bored and boring, tired, irascible and egomaniacal. Like a little kid, he did his homework one day and played hooky the next,

Still, he did a yeoman job on the Watergate Committee. Only the appearance of Alexander Butterfield, who testified about the White House taping system, had an impact like the steady stream of damning revelations from Weicker's office about the nefarious dealings of Mitchell, Magruder, Colson, Rebozo, Sloan, Liddy, Ehrlichman, Kleindeist, Haldeman and the rest of the Watergate cast. Weicker single-handedly moved the committee forward and Ervin, the constitutional scholar who agonized over taking the chairmanship, became a national folk hero.

This photo shows the Watergate complex in Washington, D.C., as seen in this 1972 courtroom evidence photo that was used 30 years ago to illustrate the proximity of the Howard Johnson Hotel (lower left) and the Watergate (right). Burglars used easesdropping bugs to listen in on the Democratic National Committee with offices in the Watergate, setting up shop in the nearby Howard Johnson Hotel, and were caught in the act with the scandal leading up to the resignation of then-President Richard Nixon.

Weicker was the first Republican to blow the whistle on the Watergate cover-up; the first to denounce White House Chief of Staff H.R. Haldeman; the first and only senator to vote for open Watergate hearings; the first to interview White House counsel John Dean; the first to demand that the IRS audit President Nixon's income taxes; the first to submit direct questions to the president about his role in the cover-up and the first to demand the reversal of the incomprehensible agreement between Senators Baker and Erwin and President Nixon to let aged and infirm Senator John Stennis audit the White House tapes.

The networks replayed and replayed the tape of the hearing room crowd erupting in the longest and loudest applause of the televised proceedings after Weicker declared: "Let me make it clear. Republicans do not cover-up; Republicans do not go ahead and threaten; Republicans do not go ahead and commit illegal acts; and God knows Republicans don't view their fellow Americans as ene-

mies to be harassed but rather, I can assure you, that this Republican, and those that I serve with, look upon every American as human beings to be loved and wanted."

The committee's 1,250 page Report on Presidential Campaign Activities, issued on June 27, 1974, covered seven volumes. Weicker also wrote an independent summation. Forty administration officials eventually were indicted and a president resigned. Along the way, even Howard Baker knew the president had lied to him. His belated "what did he (the president) know and when did he know it" is now part of the national lexicon.

The Senate Watergate Committee presented the American public with the cancer that corrupted the president and his men. These daily episodes provided a litany of corruption undreamed of in the annals of American politics, replacing soap operas on daytime television and turning millions of housewives into political analysts. Whatever their motives, passions, talents—or lack thereof—men like Erwin, Baker, Weicker, Talmadge, Inouye, Gurney and Montoya bought time for the Jaworskis and the Siricas to conduct their own investigations. Once the Watergate grand jury's secret report was turned over to the House Judiciary Committee, impeachment was only a matter of time.

When the web of deceit began to unravel, Nixon panicked, shifting the blame onto his various generals. Richard Nixon was not driven from office by cabals. The CIA did not set out to cripple his presidency. The bureaucracy did not connive to immobilize the White House. There were no secret armies of political enemies; no armed divisions of Democrats lying siege to 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. The media, despite breast-beating, merely moved the story along, fed by a daily diet of leaks.

On August 8, 1974, with his support in the Senate reduced to about a dozen and his popularity polls below 30 percent, Nixon announced on television that he would resign at noon the next day.

Nixon's political death was by his own hand. "If you're not one of us, you're against us," was the credo of the Nixon administration. The predominately young button-down, blue-shirted legions who marched on Washington with Nixon took up their positions like conquerors. They entered the unreal, perquisite-laden realm of the White House, surrounded on all sides by black iron fence and security devices and were filled with contempt for anyone outside that fence. And they got drunk on power—the power to threaten, to coerce, to dominate. They never considered using that immense power to convince, to sway, to compromise.

Political opposites were not partners in negotiation but objects of retribution. And like the old adage, absolute power did indeed corrupt. Safeguarded from reality, Nixon and his troops became prisoners in the isolated splendor of the White House.

The members of the committee, specifically Weicker, were not immune from White House skullduggery. Blatantly untrue rumors were planted by Colson and others that Weicker was switching to the Democratic Party; that the senator's daughter had been arrested on drug charges (Weicker did not have a daughter); that the senator was having multiple affairs and that his 1970 senatorial campaign was rife with illegal and unethical financial practices. Weicker was even tailed by White House operative Tony Ulasewicz. The White House also tried to dig up dirt on the squeaky-clean Ervin.

Richard J. McGowan was press secretary and chief investigator for Sen. Lowell P. Weicker Jr. during Watergate.

For all his liberal bluster, Senator (and later, governor of Connecticut) Lowell P. Weicker was one of the major figures on Capitol Hill fighting against Nixon's abuses of power. In fact, the former Connecticut governor and senator was one of the first to refuse to be taken in by Nixon's excuses and denials. The Watergate hearings would not have gone as they did without his input. Above, Weicker tours the Holy Land.

But nothing worked.

The Nixon Administration flagrantly and systematically violated constitutional rights, subverted the electoral process through illegal fund-raising and campaign sabotage, abused the federal bureaucratic machinery and willfully obstructed justice.

It failed because seven men did their jobs. Watergate was Richard Nixon's worse nightmare. It was Lowell Weicker's finest hour. ❖

SOURCES:

Parmet, Herbert S., Richard *Nixon and His America*.

Crouse, Timothy, Senators, "Sandbaggers and Soap Operas," *Rolling Stone*.

Kutler, Stanley I., *Watergate Misremembered*.

Weicker, Lowell P. Jr., and Barry Sussman, *Maverick, A Life in Politics*.

The Washington Post.

Senate Watergate Committee, The Report on Presidential Campaign Activities.

The author's detailed notes from the hearings.

The Abandonment of History:
The Academic Elite and Political Control

By M. Raphael Johnson, Ph.D.

Members of the academic elite are probably some of the most intellectually corrupt elements in American society. Their job is to place the political and economic interests of the American ruling classes into the minds of young, impressionable students as "fact." They are overpaid and grossly underworked; they are unavailable and inaccessible. They, as many TBR readers know, deal with their own slavish way of life by developing a smug and arrogant countenance that even Alfred Hitchcock could not emulate. What follows is the lecture by the TBR editor at the Third International Conference on Authentic History & the First Amendment held June 14-16, 2002, in Washington, D.C.

There is no shortage of literature on the corruption, bias and careerism of modern and elite academia. Most of it is appropriately written by academics or ex-academics themselves. Some titles include Andrew Simon's *The College Racket* (Simon Books, 2000), Charles Sykes' *Profscam: Professors and the Demise of Higher Education* (Regnery, 1988), Jaques Barzun's *The House of Intellect* (Harper, 1959) and Charles Allen Kors and Harvey Silvergate's *The Shadow University* (Free Press, 1998). They speak of a closed regime of control, secrecy, arrogance, irrelevance and an institutionalized bias against opposing ideas so entrenched that dissenters are routinely discriminated against and generally treated as second class scholars.

Much of this I have experienced first hand. This paper, in many ways, represents an answer to much of the abuse and ill-treatment I received from the academic elite in my career as a graduate student. I am primarily interested in synthesizing some of the ideas in the literature in this field, as well as verifying much of it by my own personal experience.

The reasons for this corruption are many, some of which take their origin from the standardization and moronization of contemporary western anti-culture, some take their origin from the institutional constraints of academia itself, namely, their slavish acceptance of the elite-directed parameters of what is considered "acceptable debate." Furthermore, academics have insulated themselves from responsibility, accountability, relevance and public service in exchange for lighter teaching loads, tenure and very high salaries at taxpayer expense.

❖ ❖ ❖

It is no secret that the accumulation of academic literature on any specific subject, no matter how obscure, is massive, mostly unread and completely irrelevant to the improvement of society or its level of sophistication. Publications in the academic setting exist mostly for the career advancement of academics themselves, rather than having anything to do with the advancement of public service and education on which academia's theoretical legitimacy is based. Overwhelmingly, the literature on any specific academic topic, that is, the professional literature that appears in so-called "peer-reviewed" journals, has little in common with the nature of real and concrete problems that affect modern society, science or knowledge in general.

The chances are very small, in other words, that the average academic article published today will have even the remotest noticeable effect on his academic colleagues, let alone the society at large. Most academic publications, frankly, are useless. Publications, in short, are largely a means of padding one's resumé, often without the slightest reference to public enlightenment or even a basic usefulness and understandability. Often academic papers are little more than a rearrangement of standard clichés and stock arguments from previous work. The copious references are not there for reinforcement of specific points, but represent a "membership card" to academic respectability, showing a general acceptance of the so-called "big names" that often control an entire sub-field of a discipline.

The idea of "big names," little more than an academic cult of personality, is itself a system of control. Political theory, for example, has created a "canon" of literature which serves to justify institutional liberalism and leftism: John Locke is stressed where names such as Suarez are dropped down the memory hole; J.S. Mill is glorified where James F. Stephen is forgotten; Karl Marx is spoken of incessantly while William H. Lecky or Henry Maine is not mentioned at all; Lenin is treated as a political theorist while nationalists such as Bernard Bosanquet are rendered irrelevant. The "canon" here is meant to reinforce the dominant philosophy of history in academia that liberalism and leftism are in fact completely

identical with progress and morality.

The "peer review" system is often spoken of with a reverent bow. If something has been approved by one's anonymous peers, it must be academically worthy. Nothing could be further from the truth. The "peer review" process is a system of control where politically incorrect ideas are carefully removed from academic circulation for no other reason than they are not presently dominant in academia. One's peer reviewers are completely anonymous, rendering them—as always for the university—insulated from accountability.

"Peer reviewed" journals are no more or less insulated from myth, nonsense and downright lies than are other journals in the field of politics or history. What gets published is solely what is in the ideological interest of the academic elite themselves. Screeching feminist writers such as Catherine MacKinnon or Andrea Dworkin can write the most violent diatribes against males imaginable and get through the peer review process at the most elite journals in politics. "Critical Race Theorists" such as Iris Young can actually advocate the disenfranchisement and abuse of whites in elite journals and easily pass muster from the "peer reviewers." Therefore, these views become "acceptable" and therefore, "academic and scholarly."

One who, on the other hand, makes the scholarly claim, backed by mountains of evidence, that President Franklin Roosevelt knew in advance of the bombing of Pearl Harbor, for example, will simply not get published. Dissenters simply know their work will not pass muster; for this reason have organizations such as the Intercollegiate Studies Institute or the Foundation for Economic Liberty founded their own journals for dissenting opinions. Marxist garbage and the defense of communist systems are regularly published in elite and "peer reviewed" journals of political science; the most violent hatred directed against whites, patriots and males is regularly a part of elite academic thought. Dissenters, with a rare exception, are nowhere to be found. Peer review has nothing to do with quality control; it has to do with thought control.

❖ ❖ ❖

Elite academia—by which I mean research academics at big-name universities—are a closed caste. They have their own language, a set of technical vocabulary and jargon, their own conferences and their own well developed sense of self-interest. Primarily, what marks them off from the remainder of the population is their complete submission to the dictates of political correctness and liberal ideology, and furthermore, the radical chasm between their professed liberalism, on the one hand, and their authoritarian nature in the classroom and in the secret faculty meetings, on the other, that are a staple of university life.

My own personal experience with this group has proved that we are dealing with a bunch of alienated and arrogant elitists who have convinced themselves that they have a right to taxpayer funds and subsidies. Their interest in free inquiry or critical thinking skills stops at the borders of leftist standardization; "critical thinking" is implicitly defined as whatever thought process leads the student to preconceived leftist notions and conclusions. They tolerate not the slightest criticism of their institutional perks and privileges while constantly condemning such naked self-interest in the private sphere; they prattle on about "liberalism" in public, but deal with dissenters harshly in private. They claim to believe in open debate and the merits of dissenting opinions, but normally bleed at the touch and react with a visceral hypersensitivity at the slightest criticism of their pet ideological fantasy.

A recent work, one of the best to be published in this field, is Victor Davis Hanson, John Heath and Bruce S. Thornton's edited volume, *Bonfire of the Humanities: Rescuing the Classics in an Impoverished Age.* (ISI Books, 2001), in the Introduction, the authors claim:

> **Throughout this book a common theme is the absurdity of the well-heeled and tenured railing from comfortable enclaves about abstract -ologies and -isms when concrete problems in their own immediate midst—a dying field, an uninterested public, poorly prepared students, unemployed Ph.D.s, and exploited part-time and adjunct lecturers—receive little concern. And, frankly, we are also quite tired of reading about the unfairness of American life from professors who are among the most comfortable in our country—lifetime jobs, secure suburban existences, frequent travel, summers off, ten hours or so a week in class—thanks precisely to the system of democratic capitalism which they so frequently assail in the abstract.**

The basic critique here is that academia is itself to blame for the decline in liberal arts—the classics included—and it is the very structure of the university system that provides the increasing estrangement of students, taxpayers and administrators from the extremely relevant fields that comprise the liberal arts. In other words, academics, through their ideological faddishness and remoteness from the communities they are supposed to serve, are destroying their own fields. Increasingly, American universities are being split into two groups: first, a tiny elite corps of tenured research professors, and, on the other hand, a huge mass of adjunct professors, junior assistants who teach and deal with students primarily, rather than secondarily.

The first group is paid extremely well, with six figure salaries —excluding speaking fees and book royalties—not being uncommon. They get their summers off, and teach only the occasional course of their own choosing and design, with the grading being done by graduate assistants and others. They have a tendency to speak in contrived arcane language dripping with the latest trendy and often pedestrian ideological baggage. They write and speak only to one another, and thus bear little relevance to the broader society, taxpayer funded though their lives may be. In short, they do very little work for a large amount of money.

The second group teaches constantly, as much as four or five courses a semester. They are paid little, write little and are generally unknown outside of the little college or university community of which they are a part. The adjuncts, or (generally) part time, non-tenured professors (with no hope of tenure), are treated worse, often getting a few thousand dollars a class, have no benefits, and no institutional support for any research whatsoever. Increasingly, as universities cut budgets, the adjunct option seems increasingly attractive, and universities and colleges are more and more relying upon them, which, in many ways, amounts to exploitation of Ph.D. s who cannot find jobs—an increasingly common phenomenon in an oversaturated academic market in the humanities and social sciences.

The political and social—not to mention pedagogical—significance here is immense. As the elite research scholars in the humanities wall themselves off from the rest of humanity, their research agendas becoming more and more arcane, lead administrators to view these specific fields of interest as idiosyncratic, and not worth any further university investment. Such occurs as students are increasingly ignored by this elite research cult. As the writings of the ivory tower become more and more saturated with ideological "theory" and "critical" approaches, the fields themselves become less and less appreciated by young undergraduates who simply cannot access the rhetorical codes of the tenured initiates. "Critical theory" destroys the fields they are meant to enhance, because they are

telling students, for example, that Aristotle did not mean what he said, but was acting merely as a defender of the white, aristocratic male order in Athens. In other words, there is no point in reading Aristotle. Therefore, the field withers, civilization withers. All that exists is the naked will of the stronger.

The average research academic, in order to make a "name" for himself, finds himself in a situation where he must continually reinterpret the same material in ever differing ways, and develop new "theories" to make the material evocative of further papers and books. Once a certain paradigm of research is exhausted, a new one must quickly take its place, rendering its founders and erudite students "major" names in the field.

For example, it is currently the case in political science that it is a quick and easy route to copious publishing and conference appearances to simply take a classical theme in the discipline, such as, for example, the causes of third world poverty in systems theory or modernization theory, and merely add the word "women" somewhere in the title. Immediately, an entire sub-field of the discipline is now reinvigorated, and much of the same material can now be repeated from the point of view of "women's experiences." This itself justifies literally hundreds of articles, journals, books, lectures, classes, think-tank appointments, travel opportunities, conferences, endowed chairs and, in short, at least dozens, if not hundreds, of new and lucrative careers that normally do not involve much teaching or university service— all, as always, at taxpayer expense.

What happens in the meantime, however, is that such "critical" schools of thought in the various disciplines of the humanities develop unargued assumptions, inside jokes, arcane vocabulary, increasingly capricious standards of acceptability and "stock" arguments and sources that remove aspects of the field from a broader appreciation. Graduate students become accepted by their peers and professors by repeating the stock phrases and cliché, which quickly become another "membership card" to academic acceptability and lead to a very different treatment than that meted out to those who dissent. University students as well as the general community become alienated from appreciating a field controlled by a small clique with what amounts to its own private vocabulary and agenda. Academics is a self-perpetuating industry.

What scholars like Heath and Thornton, not to mention so many others who have written on this subject, could have done, however, is explain precisely why these "theoretical" approaches all —without exception—have leftist and neo-Marxist politics as their essential center. What is the relationship between the "robber baron" foundations and leftist politics? The dominance—in fact the monotone voice—of the left in so-called "critical" studies is the primary reason such approaches are increasingly sterile, cliché-ridden, prosaic and predictable. Is there any relation between ideology and university hiring practices? What about the personality cult of "big names" and "elite schools" in specific fields that is stressed above individual expertise and ability? What is the role of alumni and the administration—not to mention state legislators—in grappling with ideological brainwashing on campus? Dealing with such extremely sensitive themes would have nicely rounded out the authors' otherwise excellent critiques of academic life and practice. So far, really, these topics have been ignored.

❖ ❖ ❖

Many of us who are either in or have recently left the academic life quickly tire of feminist and leftist authors, many of whom have extremely lucrative chairs, tenured positions, high salaries and control of large budgets, continually calling themselves "embattled outsiders." There is absolutely nothing "critical" about the Rockefeller-funded neo-Marxist and feminist establishment on elite university campuses. They *are* the academic establishment. The myth that the extreme left is "embattled" is precisely what got them their lucrative positions in the first place, and, no matter how entrenched and powerful they become, they must maintain the myth that they are "rebels" in order to continue to appear "cutting edge." Of course, as is well known, Marxism and feminism have been funded by the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations for the past 30 years at least. Herbert Marcuse's entire career, as the late communist never tired of mentioning in the "acknowledgements" section of his many books, was funded by the Rockefeller family. Unsurprisingly, the academic elite have shied away from such questions and strange connections between the super-rich and

Angela Davis is one of the great examples of the nature of modern academia. Here, an unqualified, ignorant "professor of philosophy" is hired and promoted due solely to affirmative action concerns. She is then lionized by the establishment as a "great revolutionary for equality," and other such phony appellations. Of course, far from being a "philosopher" at UCLA, she was a leftist, establishment hack. By funding the left, the rich buy their survival even as they subvert social stability.

Marxist ideology in their "critical" approaches to the humanities. Evidently, "criticism" has its limits.

What precisely, then, are we dealing with in terms of elite academic corruption in the humanities? What, in concrete and practical language, is the problem and its effect on American political and moral life?

We are dealing with a system of tenure which has effectively removed any accountability from the established professorate. After a six year period, a young professor is voted on by his colleagues whether or not he is to stay in the department and, incidentally, whether or not he is to stay in the good graces of academia. Rejection of tenure means expulsion from the university. Only the tenured academics in any specific department can vote on a candidate, making sure younger professors are completely under the control of their elders. Such a system makes certain that the liberal academic establishment can keep a lid on real intellectual dissent and actual criticism. Charles Sykes has written in his *Profscam* (and I quote selectively from his long litany):

> **They are overpaid, grotesquely underworked, and the architects of academia's vast empires of waste.**
>
> **They have abandoned their responsibilities and their students. To the average undergraduate, the professorate is unapproachable, uncommunicative and unavailable. . . .**
>
> **They have distorted university curriculums to accommodate their own narrow, selfish interests rather than the interests of their students. . . .**
>
> **They have twisted the ideals of academic freedom into a system in which they are accountable to no one, while they employ their own rigid methods of thought control to stamp out original thinkers and dissenters.**
>
> **In the liberal arts, the professors' obsession with trendy theory—which is financially rewarding—has transformed the humanities into models of inhumanity and literature departments into departments of illiteracy. . . .**
>
> **Finally, it has been the professors relentless drive for advancement that has turned American universities into vast factories of junkthink, the byproduct of academe's endless capacity to take even the richest elements of civilization and disfigure them into an image of itself. (Quoted from Simon, 129-131.)**

There is a widespread belief that academic elites are entitled to large amounts of taxpayer money without any clear sense of social responsibility. In fact, they receive millions yearly from super-elite tax exempt foundations completely anonymous and basically foreign to the American public. The average American does not know the radical leftist and Marxist record of the Rockefeller or Ford Foundations, so well documented by authors such as Eustace Mullins. Tenure then makes certain that elite salaries have not the slightest connection with the abilities, relevance or moral character of the tenured scholar. However, being able to plug into the robber baron family pockets, does. The result is a completely dry, predictable and prosaic industry dedicated to the propagation of ideological pabulum given the title of "respectable" because, and for no other reason, than it is preached by the academic overclass and sanctioned by society's elites.

The scandalous separation between academic discourse and the day to day problems of American families is something well known and documented in several books in this field. The facts are that elite academia in the humanities has not only refused to deal with real community issues in favor of abstract theory and arcane language, but has also assisted the present ruling classes in covering up many major issues affecting middle America such as, for example, the effect of free trade on family income, the existence of a rising tide of female violence against males in the home and the connection between family breakdown and poverty, all of which are untouchable topics in contemporary humanities and politics departments.

The secrecy and authoritarianism of academic decision-making at the departmental level, while simultaneously preaching a sanctimonious account of "openness" and "democracy" in public has reached the level of a cliché. I have actually experienced first hand the existence of tenured research academics railing against "closed societies" and "right wing dictatorships" while simultaneously condemning me in secret, behind my back, for being a "right wing ideologue" and seeking the cancellation of my graduate funding without, as usual, even the slightest hint of due process, even though my grades and performance were stellar in graduate school.

The refusal to examine the role of the elite "robber-baron" tax-exempt foundations on academic discourse and bias is another huge issue. As many authors such as Gary Allen in *The Rockefeller File* ('76 Press, 1976) and Emanuel Josephson in *The Truth about Rockefeller* (Chedney Press, 1964) have shown, the leftist ideological agenda of these elite families is not a state secret. However, a tremendous amount of money from these super-elite organizations and foundations dictates much academic research in the humanities. This may be one major ingredient in discovering the institutional origins of the Marxist and leftist bias in American academia. Such a connection makes certain, of course, that only leftists receive such lavish funding and superficially prestigious awards.

Within the discipline of political science, scholars are supposed to, among other things, discover the origins and operation of power in this "democratic" society. How odd, then, that, with the exception of leftist Holly Sklar, the elites in this field have refused to even entertain the possibility that the Bilderbergs or the Trilaterals have an effect on the American system of government. It is hard to fathom that elite political scientists honestly believe that the super elite, including major American and European politicians, the heads of the major European banks, the Rockefellers, the presidents of major American universities (especially the Ivy Leagues), the heads of the major world newspapers and television stations, and even some of the poor fallen crown heads of Europe, meeting in secret, behind armies of guards and police (sometimes numbering in the thousands), often in secret locations, with explicitly political agendas and topics concerning the future of world order, have absolutely no effect on governments whatsoever. Yet, this topic has been systematically ignored by elites in this field, and whoever has brought them up has been ridiculed, marginalized and mocked by the self-appointed guardians of what is intellectually acceptable. It may be merely a coincidence that it is precisely these powerful men, meeting in secret, that decide fashionable academic topics, control grant disbursements and often directly run elite and Ivy League academia. "Critical theory" is a cover for elite control.

Politically, of course, elite academia in the humanities is hopelessly biased and myopic. The discussion of government coverups at Waco, Oklahoma City and the World Trade Center disasters is strictly forbidden for mainstream research academia. In spite of mountains of mainstream evidence confirming gaping holes in the official story of these unfortunate events, including the testimony of Retired Air Force General Ben Partin, the world's leading expert in explosive technology (on the Oklahoma case as well as the Trade Towers attack), is precisely the proof one needs to begin establish-

ing the link between the ruling classes and mainstream academics. The fact that these questions are not even brought up, never mind actually dealt with, suggests a powerful system of control that we have not even begun to expose. In other words, elite academia is directly involved in the regime's covering up of its crimes.

For elite academia in the humanities, the constant belief that "right wing Christianity" is a potentially violent and irrational worldview, while continuing to hold that Che Guevara or Vladimir Lenin were mere "revolutionaries" or "progressives" whose views might be radical, but quite acceptable, is part of academic life. Communist academics and sympathizers such as the late Erich Fromm and Herbert Marcuse, Lyman Tower Sargent, Peter Fuss, C.B. MacPherson, Immanuel Wallerstein, Walden Bello, Shelia Fitzpatrick, J. Arch Getty and Angela Davis are, of course, not uncommon in American life and have received taxpayer salaries, tenure and prestige in spite of the fact that their pet ideological fantasies cost the lives of nearly 200 million human beings worldwide while many of these same pseudo-intellectuals continue to lecture on the alleged evils of the Holocaust or "right wing violence."

❖ ❖ ❖

These are just a few of the typical and normal biases dealt with in mainstream academia within the humanities, all of it taxpayer funded and all of it aimed at changing and manipulating the way young people view their world. Academics have long ceased being public servants and are now a closed, caste-based and incorrigibly hypocritical group of leftist activists whose primary *modus operandi* is to take the most cliché establishment and prosaic Marxist and New Age slogans and call them "radical" and "critical." "Critical thinking" is fine so long as the conclusion always reinforces the latest set of mass produced, pseudo-radical fashions. Analytical ability is encouraged only to the extent it leads the hapless white male student to the "consciousness" that his race, sex and class is evil and is suited only for eradication in the New Age of this completely imagined entity called "Humankind." Bruce Thornton has this to say about the complete dominance of cosmopolitan liberalism among this class of people:

> **The reason for multiculturalism's triumph in the culture is obvious: it gratifies the new cosmopolitan "aristocracy of brains" in both its academic and corporate guises. As Christopher Lasch pointed out, multiculturalism suits both "to perfection, conjuring up the agreeable image of the global bazaar in which exotic cuisine, exotic styles of dress, exotic music, exotic tribal customs can be savored indiscriminately, with no questions asked and no commitments required. The new elites are at home only in transit, *en route* to a high level conference, to the grand opening of a new franchise, to an international film festival or to an undiscovered resort." Multiculturalism provides the peripatetic careerist and rootless consumer, whether of cuisine or ideas, with a wide variety of lifestyle options and choices, "bits and pieces they can try on for awhile, taste and enjoy and throw away," all the while that their trivializing consumption is justified as "tolerance for other" and "sensitivity to difference." (26-7, quotes from Lasch in his *The Revolt of the Elites and the Betrayal of Democracy.* (New York, 1995) 6.)**

The elite academic has no significant cultural connections except to an abstract "openness," and "tolerance" which is nothing more than a mask for his power and alienation. Culture for the trendy leftist academic is purely ornamental, bespeaking rootlessness and a pathetic lack of any connectedness with his own people and way of life (except for bitter contempt) which certainly brings their ability to teach anyone into question.

❖ ❖ ❖

A few brief suggestions to begin addressing these problems might go a bit like this:

1. Tenure must be abolished.

2. Work in the real world needs to be encouraged rather than discouraged. Moral character, non-academic experience and the ability to take unpopular stands should also be relevant to university hiring as well as abstract and standardized academic criteria.

3. Universities and colleges need to be directed and controlled by the communities and families that they are supposed to serve and who, incidentally, pay their salaries.

4. A research agenda—particularly one at taxpayer expense—needs to be tempered with substantial teaching, community and university service.

5. The ideological record of the "robber baron" foundations such as Rockefeller and Ford, as well as their connection with faculty members, needs to be made public, in *independent* student newspapers and university communications.

6. State funded universities and colleges should be immediately responsible to the state and locality that support it. The interests and needs of the people affected by academics—yes, including students and alumni—should come first, not the ideological fads and fashions of the academic overclass.

7. Following Heath and Thornton, academic writing should be directed, not at other academics, but at the educated lay community. Writing should be unencumbered by jargon and an obsessive hyper-specialization that is doing such damage to the public perception of academic life, but, instead, academic writing should be straightforward and readable, aimed at the intellectual elevation of the community around them.

We all know that the life of the mind is an exciting life, and the scholarly life, if properly directed, can be very productive and necessary for a healthy society. There are many fine academics that I know personally who do not fit the mentality of that which I have described, there are many who are completely dedicated to students, the community and to a legitimate openness to dissent, if offered properly and professionally. However, it is not offensive or "anti-intellectual" for the taxpayers who fund the agendas of the left-elitists to demand an accounting of their money, and the interests it serves. It is not outrageous for taxpayers and the families of students and alumni to demand academic accountability and real, legitimate service to the community. It is not bizarre for students and alumni to demand that student newspapers and services actually represent the interests of students rather than the administration or the faddish "cause-of-the-month." It is not strange to demand that professors, allegedly experts in their field, offer actual criticism, rather than to repeat the jejune pop culture slogans of the left. And finally, I will leave you with this quote from Andrew Simon, author of *The College Racket:*

> **Freedom of Speech, the most fundamental intellectual and legal concept of America, is not welcome at many U.S. campuses. Why the overwhelming majority of normal professors put up with this trash on our campuses is a mystery. The grim faced, humorless, strident neo-Bolsheviks should be laughed off campus. But as for the prospecting student and his parents, all this really shouldn't matter. They can easily recognize the malady on campus and can vote with their feet. Just ask for a copy of the campus speech code, read it, think about it and apply elsewhere. Maybe, after a while, someone in power will get the message. (157)** ❖

Ioannis Metaxas

General Ioannis Metaxas was the nationalist leader of Greece from 1936 until 1940, when he mysteriously died. As always, great nationalist leaders are suppressed and their records expunged and distorted. In Metaxas' case, it is also that the Greek situation during the 1930s is almost completely unknown except for a few specialists.

Metaxas was a national socialist, and, when brought to power by King George II of Greece in 1936, implemented a regime based on those principles. During the later 1930s the "democracy" of Greece was in the same condition as all others at the time. Party strife was everywhere, destroying the unity of the nation. Working conditions and capitalist exploitation were at their height, adding fuel to the communists fire, phony as it was. Indeed, the communists' had reached a level of prominence in the "parliament" so as to swing legislative votes to the far left.

By 1935, the Greek parliament was hopelessly divided between the so called "populists" and the "liberals." Neither of which were, as is typical, able to reach a majority of any consequence and therefore left the nation in a state of dangerous disunity.

As always, "mainstream conservatives" did nothing as the nation fell to pieces. They did nothing as leftist Masonic lodges threw out the monarchy in the 1920s, leading to an ever more exploitative situation. The reinstated king installed Metaxas 10 years later in a desperate bid to keep the country together. Something monarchs and military leaders do well, and democracies very poorly.

Metaxas scholar Andreas Markessinis writes in his web article on the great Greek:

> **Metaxas' grandiose vision was to create a Third Greek Civilization based on its glorious Ancient and Byzantine past, but what he actually created was more a Greek version of the Third Reich. In less than six years, he implemented lots of social, industrial and economic reforms, he stabilized the tumultuous political situation, he gave stability to the country's macroeconomic figures and engaged in intense diplomatic activity with foreign countries. As a curiosity but also as a remarkable trait of his personality, Metaxas, despite being nationalist, favoured *demotiki*, the folkish dialect of the Greek language.**

And even the obviously dishonest Library of Congress has this to say about this man's achievements during his rather brief span of rule:

> **In May 1936, labor unrest and massive strikes cast doubt on the government's ability to maintain public order. Metaxas used the opportunity to declare a state of emergency, dissolve parliament for an indefinite period, and suspend human rights articles of the constitution. These actions, conducted in August, made Metaxas dictator of Greece. He modeled his regime on the fascist governments of Adolf Hitler and Benito Mussolini. Political parties and trade unions were abolished, strikes became illegal, political opponents were arrested, and press censorship prevailed. Metaxas sought to reduce labor unrest by raising wages and improving working conditions in industry and by raising agricultural prices and absorbing farmers' debts. By 1938 *per capita* income had increased drastically, and unemployment was dropping. Metaxas dismantled the old patronage system based on Royalist and Venizelist Party loyalties.**

Now, much of this description can be debated, but the greater point is that Metaxas did what the "liberal democrats" could not, assist the status of labor, eliminate the old "crony politics" and raise wages. In other words, given the realities of Greek economics at the time, his regime was a success, and it was due to a far seeing monarch, George II. Of course, Metaxas threw in prison thousands of agitators and leftists who were explicitly planning to turn Greece into a satellite of Stalin. This, no doubt, offends the politically correct tyrants of academe.

Much of Metaxas' vision for Greece concerned unity and self-sacrifice, for Greece was a small and poor country in the midst of hostile, large and powerful nations. His political thinking might be summarized in this quote from him: "We must subordinate our appetites, our passions and our egoism to the wholeness of the national interest. This way we will be a really free people, otherwise anarchy and indiscipline will reign over us under the false mask of freedom." The liberal democrats were preaching "individuality" at a time where the very existence of the state was at stake, on the other hand, the nationalist revolution preached something else, discipline. He writes in his diary:

> **Yet I feel that despite its expansion, Greece has been internally corrupted: the sense of freedom has declined, flattery, envy and the obsession with gain or profit, the mania for advancement by any means is at their peak. It is with hubris, mischief, sycophancy, force and injustice that people struggle today in Greece. This has been the effect "Ententism." I foresaw all this, and the need to rise against it. Time will tell if I was right; the struggle is not over yet (Diary, II, 507).**

Interestingly, though ideologically committed to the Italian brand of fascism, Metaxas believed Italy to be the greatest threat to Greece at the time. Mussolini wanted to occupy Greece so as to have added security against a British invasion of Hellas. On the other hand, Metaxas sought a policy of neutrality along the lines of Francisco Franco's in Spain. He believed that this would be the best guarantee of Greek independence. Il Duce asked the Greek leader for permission to send troops into the country but was refused. Mussolini invaded Greece in 1940, but, though the Greek army was much smaller and equipped very poorly, the Greeks prevailed. Unfortunately, Metaxas died a mysterious death that year, made even more suspicious in that the king then brought Italian troops into the country.

It is likely that Metaxas was murdered. There is no question, however, that he was one of the best nationalist leaders of the Greek 20th century, and deserves to be recalled alongside Horthy, Mihailovic and Codreanu in the annals of the 20th century resistance to internationalist terror and lies. ❖

Why Did Ireland Starve?

By Chris Fogarty

The alleged "gassing" of millions and millions of Jews in "The Holocaust" is blared from every television screen, university classroom and government agency. Israel, as well as American Jewish organizations, have made millions peddling their hoax globally, and rendered Jews a sacrosanct tribe. However, the Irish Holocaust goes unmentioned. The deliberate starvation of over 5 million Irishmen is covered up, referred to as the "Potato Famine," and in no way is subject to the same treatment as its famed counterpart. In this article, Irish nationalist writer Chris Fogarty details the means and methods by which the British army, assisted by "loyalist" factions in Ireland, systematically starved millions of Irish citizens to death. The full story, all these years later, is finally being told.

The cover-up of Britain's genocide against Ireland is accomplished by the same British terrorism and bribery that perpetrated the genocide in the first place. Consider: Why does Irish President Mary Robinson call it "Ireland's greatest natural[1] disaster"? Why does she conceal the British army's role?

Potato blight, *Phytophthora infestans*, did spread from America to Europe in 1844, to England and then Ireland in 1845, but it did not cause famine anywhere. Ireland did not starve for lack of potatoes—it starved for lack of food. Ireland starved because its food, from 40 to 70 shiploads per day, was removed at gun-point by 12,000 British constables reinforced by the British militia, battleships, excise vessels, Coast Guard and by 200,000 British soldiers (100,000 at any given moment). Thus, Britain seized from Ireland's producers tens of millions of head of livestock, tens of millions of tons of flour, grains, meat, poultry and dairy products—enough to sustain 18 million persons.

The Public Record Office recently informed us that their British regiments' Daily Activity Reports of 1845-1850 have "gone missing." Those records include each regiment's cattle drives and grain-cart convoys it escorted at gun-point from the Irish districts assigned to it. Also "missing" are the receipts issued by the British army commissariat officers in every Irish port tallying the cattle and tonnage of foodstuffs removed; likewise the export lading manifests. Other records provide all-revealing glimpses of the "missing" data, such as:

From Cork harbor on one day in 1847,[2] the *Ajax* steamed for England with 1,514 firkins of butter, 102 casks of pork, 44 hogsheads of whiskey, 844 sacks of oats, 247 sacks of wheat, 106 bales of bacon, 13 casks of hams, 145 casks of porter, 12 sacks of fodder, 28 bales of feathers, eight sacks of lard, 296 boxes of eggs, 30 head of cattle, 90 pigs, 220 lambs, 34 calves and 69 miscellaneous packages. On November 14, 1848,[3] sailed, from Cork harbor alone: 147 bales of bacon, 120 casks and 135 barrels of pork, 5 casks of hams, 149 casks of miscellaneous provisions (foodstuffs), 1,996 sacks and 950 barrels of oats, 300 bags of flour, 300 head of cattle, 239 sheep, 9,398 firkins of butter and 542 boxes of eggs. On July 28, 1848,[4] a typical day's food shipments from only the following four ports: from Limerick: the *Ann*, *John Guise* and *Messenger* for London; the *Pelton Clinton* for Liverpool; and the *City of Limerick*, *British Queen* and *Cambrian Maid* for Glasgow. This one-day removal of Limerick's food was of 863 firkins of butter, 212 firkins, 1,198 casks and 200 kegs of lard, 87 casks of ham, 267 bales of bacon, 52 barrels of pork, 45 tons and 628 barrels of flour, 4,975 barrels of oats and 1,000 barrels of barley. From Kilrush: the *Ellen* for Bristol; the *Charles G. Fryer* and *Mary Elliott* for London. This one-day removal was of 550 tons of County Clare's oats and 15 tons of its barley. From Tralee: the *John St. Barbe*, *Claudia* and *Queen* for London; the *Spokesman* for Liverpool. This one-day removal was of 711 tons of Kerry's oats and 118 tons of its barley. From Galway: the *Mary*, *Victoria*, and *Diligence* for London; the *Swan* and *Union* for Limerick (probably for transshipment to England). The Pelton's one-day removal was of 60 sacks of County Galway's flour, 30 sacks and 292 tons of its oatmeal, 294 tons of its oats, and 140 tons of its miscellaneous foodstuffs. British soldiers forcibly removed it from its starving Limerick, Clare, Kerry and Galway producers.

In Belmullet, County Mayo, the mission of 151 soldiers[5] of the 49th Regiment was to guard a few tons of meal from the hands of the starving, its population falling from 237 to 105 between 1841 and 1851. Belmullet also lost its source of fish in January, 1849, when Britain's Coast Guard arrested its fleet of enterprising fishermen ten miles at sea in the act of off-loading flour from a passing

ship. They were sentenced to prison and their *currachs* [boats] were confiscated.

The Waterford Harbor British army commissariat officer wrote to British Treasury Chief Charles Trevelyan on April 24, 1846: "The barges leave Clonmel once a week for this place, with the export supplies under convoy which, last Tuesday, consisted of two guns, 50 cavalry, and 80 infantry escorting them on the banks of the Suir as far as Carrick." While its people starved, the Clonmel district exported annually, along with its other farm produce, approximately 60,000 pigs in the form of cured pork.

There were many "Voices in the Wilderness" risking all to stop the genocide. For example, Wexford-born Jane Wilde, mother of Oscar and a poetess, wrote under the *nom de plume* "Speranza," in the *United Irishman* newspaper the following during the deaths of 1847 concerning the British genocidists and the innocents they were exterminating:

> **Weary men, what reap ye? "Golden corn for the Stranger." What sow ye? "Human corpses that await for the Avenger." Fainting forms, all hunger-stricken, what see you in the offing? "Stately ships to bear our food away amid the stranger's scoffing." There's a proud array of soldiers what do they round your door? "They guard our masters' granaries from the thin hands of the poor." Pale mothers, wherefore weeping? "Would to God that we were dead" Our children swoon before us, and we cannot give them bread!" "We are wretches, famished, scorned, human tools to build your pride, But God will yet take vengeance for the souls for whom Christ died. Now is your hour of pleasure, bask ye in the world's caress; But our whitening bones against ye will arise as witnesses, From the cabins and the ditches, in their charred, uncoffined masses, For the Angel of the Trumpet will know them as he passes. A ghastly, spectral army before God we'll stand And arraign ye as our murderers, O spoilers of our land!" (Verses 1 & 6.)**

Mrs. Wilde evidently knew that British arms controlled every field of Ireland. Small detachments resided as far away as 40 miles from their garrisons. The absence of army garrisons in County Derry etc, indicates that its British crown militia adequately reinforced its constabulary. Bayonets, cannons, rifles, the lash, eviction and the gallows were freely used to seize Irish food (on the pretext that it was "the property" of some English "owner"; nearly all of whom were absentees). But Wilde could not have known each regiment's identity. We discovered them in the Public Record Office, Kew Gardens, London in 1983 while researching material for my paternal grandfather's biography. It was just as available to Irish government-subsidized authors and academicians. Their Big Lie campaign is shocking. Perhaps this article will encourage them to finally tell the truth: that Britain perpetrated a holocaust in Ireland.

Official British intent at the time is revealed by its actions and enactments. When the European potato crop failed in 1844 and food prices rose, Britain ordered regiments to Ireland. When blight hit the 1845 English potato crop its food removal regiments were already in Ireland, ready to start. The *Times* editorial of September 30, 1845, warned: "In England the two main meals of a working man's day now consist of potatoes." England's potato-dependence was excessive and reckless. Grossly over-populated relative to its food supply, England faced famine unless it could import vast amounts of alternative food. But it did not grab merely Ireland's surplus food—or enough Irish food to save England. It took more—for profit and to exterminate the people of Ireland. Queen Victoria's economist, Nassau Senior, expressed his fear that existing policies "will not kill more than 1 million Irish in 1848 and that will scarcely be enough to do much good."[6] When an eyewitness urged a stop to the genocide-in-progress, Trevelyan replied: "We must not complain of what we really want to obtain."[7]

Trevelyan insisted that all reports of starvation were exaggerated, until 1847. He then declared it ended and refused entry to the American food relief ship *Sorciére*. Thomas Carlyle, influential British essayist, wrote; "Ireland is like a half-starved rat that crosses the path of an elephant. What must the elephant do? Squelch it—by heavens—squelch it." "Total Annihilation" suggested The *Times* leader of September 2, 1846; and in 1848 its editorialists crowed: "A Kelt will soon be as rare on the banks of the Shannon as the red man on the banks of Manhattan." The Society of Friends, the "Quakers," did all in their power to save lives. But in 1847 they despaired and quit, upon learning that the Crown planned to perpetuate the genocide's pretext: the British claim of "ownership" of Irish land. Quakers refused to facilitate the genocide by pretending it was an act of nature. In the 1870s, too late, British laws were enacted allowing the Irish to buy back the land of which Britain had robbed them. Twice-yearly payments were extracted from Ireland's farmers until that "debt" was paid off in the 1970s. Ireland's diet, since pre-history, has been meat, dairy products, grains, fruit and vegetables—more recently supplemented by potatoes. Central to its ancient legends are its livestock, reaping hooks, flails,[8] querns, and grain-kilns and grain-mills. The many Connaught grain-kilns and grain-mills shown on the Irish Ordnance Survey Map of 1837-1841 operated continually prior to, during, and subsequent to the famine until the 1940s when I observed them still working. Local farmers dried and milled their grain—not potatoes—in them, and this oatmeal and flour were seized and exported by British forces.

The "potato famine" Big Lie was under way and already denounced by John Mitchel in his *United Irishman* in 1847 (he was soon sent in chains to a Tasmanian death camp, but escaped). Fifty years later G.B. Shaw wrote in *Man and Superman*:

> **Malone: "My father died of starvation in Ireland in the Black '47. Maybe you've heard of it?" Violet: "The Famine"? Malone: (with smoldering passion) "No, the Starvation. When a country is full of food and exporting it, there can be no Famine."**

But he kept mum on the British army's role. Ireland's whole-truth-tellers do not receive Nobels. To date, the Big Lie prevails. It started in 1846 when, while the British government genocidally stripped Ireland of its abundant foodstuffs, internationally it was begging help for the "starving Irish."

John Mitchel remonstrated:

> **Many will, perhaps, be surprised to learn neither Ireland, nor anybody in Ireland ever asked alms or favors of any kind, either from England or from any other nation or people. On the contrary, it was England herself that begged for us, asking a penny, for the love of God, to relieve the poor Irish. And further, constituting herself the almoner and agent of all that charity, she, England, took all the profit of it.**

Mitchel again:

> **Thus any man who had a house, no matter how wretched, was to pay the new tax; and every man was bound to have a house; for if found out of doors after sunset, and convicted of that offense, he was to be transport-**

The "potato famine" was a British/capitalist and landlordist "ethnic cleansing" operation. Thousands were evicted from their homes because their potato crop was either ruined or stolen. Other crops were being produced in abundance—and promptly carted off to England by British troops at gunpoint. Often, British landlords would tell their tenants that workhouses would take them in if they left their cabins. It was a lie. Here, an Irish family follows the casket of a loved one to his final resting place in a mountainous terrain.

ed for 15 years, or imprisoned for three—the court to have the discretion of adding hard labor or solitary confinement. This law would drive the survivors of ejected people (those who did not die of hunger) into the poorhouses or to America, because, being bound to be at home after sunset, and having neither house nor home, they would be all in the absolute power of the police, and in continual peril of transportation to the colonies (Australian slave labor camps). By another act of parliament the police force was increased, and taken more immediately into the service of the Crown; the Irish counties were in part relieved from their pay, and they became, in all senses, a portion of the regular army. They amounted to 12,000 chosen men, well armed and drilled. The police were always at the command of sheriffs for executing ejectments, and if they were not in sufficient force, troops of the line could be had from the nearest garrison. No wonder that *The London Times*, within less than three years after, was enabled to say, "Law has ridden roughshod through Ireland, it has been taught with bayonet, and interpreted with ruin. Townships leveled with the ground, straggling columns of exiles, workhouses multiplied, and still crowded, express the determination of the legislature to remove Ireland from its slovenly old barbarism, and to plant the institutions of this more civilized land."

Mitchel also wrote: "Steadily, but surely, the 'Government' was working out its calculation, and the produce anticipated by political circles was likely to come out about September (of 1847), in round numbers—2 millions of Irish corpses."[9]

The 1841 census of Ireland gave a population of 10,897,449. This figure includes the correction factor established by that year's official partial recount. When, between 1779 and 1841, the U.S. population increased by 640 percent, and England's is estimated to have increased, despite massive emigration to its colonies, by 100 percent, it is generally accepted that Ireland's population increase was 172%.[10] Estimates place the 1846 population at 11,815,011.

Assuming that rate continued, the population in 1851, absent the starvation, would have been approximately 12,809,841. However, the 1851 census recorded a population of 6,552,385; thus there was a "disappearance" of 6,257,456. This population-loss figure of 6,257,456 is scarcely susceptible to significant challenge, being derived directly from the British government's own censuses for Ireland. It is reasonable to assume that the rigor established in the recount of 1841 became the standard for the 1851 census, so that any residual undercount would be systemic, affecting 1841 and 1851 proportionately (and, if known, would increase the murder total). These 6,257,456 include roughly 1 million who successfully fled into exile and another 100,000 unborn between 1846 and 1851 due to malnutrition-induced infertility. Of the 100,000 who fled to Canada in 1847, only 60,000 were still alive one month after landing.[11] Among the 40,000 dead was Henry Ford's paternal grandmother, who died en route from Cork or in quarantine on Quebec's Grosse Ile.

Thus, though from 1845 through 1850, 6,257,456 "disappeared," the number murdered is approximately 1.1 million fewer—i.e., 5.16 million. Consequently, if Britain's census figures for Ireland are correct, the British government murdered approximately 5.16 million Irish men, women and children—and it should be called what it was: the Irish Holocaust.

The least reliable component of the foregoing arithmetic is the number assumed to have successfully fled. If the fleers who survived prove to number, 900,000 instead of 1 million, the murder count will have to be corrected from 5.16 to 5.26 million. This amount of adjustment, up or down, of the 5.16 million murdered is determinable by sensitive review of the immigration records of the U.S., Canada, Argentina and Australia, and of government records on the Irish who fled to Britain at the time. We invite *bona fide* documentation of the foregoing, whether in confirmation or rebuttal. Economists and historians are disqualified if their published work on the events of 1845-1850 covers up the British army's central role

Queen Victoria's Workhouse Holocaust

The pro-British Irish government is intensifying its cover-up efforts. The British Consulate's "public relations" specialist Gaynor demanded that Chris Fogarty and his associates cease distribution outside Chicago's Old St. Patrick church, saying: "How dare you? Your pamphlets are contradicting my Irish Potato Famine display inside!"

Gaynor's Irish Holocaust cover-up tour of the United States was fronted in Chicago by the Irish Consul, the AOH, Catholic priests, et al. To co-opt our bill to mandate Irish Holocaust awareness in Illinois schools, Irish Consul General Sheridan is promoting a parallel "Potato Famine" one. Irish *Teachta Dala* (that is, member of parliament) Avril Doyle recently promoted that "famine" lie across the United States, including at the leftist Notre Dame University. The Irish "free state" government got massive space for her on National Public Radio, Irish-American radio, and mainstream and Irish-American newspapers. All news outlets who disseminated her untruths ban this pamphlet's truths. Shades of 1847, of which Mitchel wrote on page 229 of his *History of Ireland*: "But there was a secret and underground machinery. The editor of the *World* was now on full pay and on terms of close intimacy at the Castle and Vicer-egal Lodge." However, other Revisionists exist.

The workhouses operated as diabolical factories. The sign out front might as well have read "Queen Victoria's Title Guarantee Co." They produced clear titles to Irish land for English landlords, as follows: the starving Irish entered the workhouse as claimants to the lands of their ancestors and to land they improved. As a condition of entry they had to sign away their claim to all of it but a quarter-acre. Once this was done the starvelings became the "factory's" waste product and were moved nearer to the dying room as they weakened. In the Castlerea workhouse, and presumably in many or most others, the dying rooms were located at the back end of the workhouse on the upper floor adjacent to a wall opening where, when the deed was done, the corpse was pushed through the opening and slid down a chute into a mass grave outside the building. Thus, landlords' titles were guaranteed, and the waste product was disposed of efficiently.

therein. Such individuals lack the standing to participate in this truth quest.

To our knowledge nobody else has ever published the above arithmetic or named the food removal regiments and battleships. Evidence that other Revisionist accounts exist would be greatly appreciated. Irish academia shuns and slurs Tom Gallagher's *Paddy's Lament* and Englishwoman Cecil Woodham-Smith's *The Great Hunger* for mentioning the Food Removal. Woodham-Smith fudged, but not enough to satisfy the cover-up cabal. For example, she reported that the 1841 partial recount established a correction factor of one-third for the 1841 census figure; but she used the uncorrected figure to calculate. By this and other fudges she arrived at a population loss of only 2.5 million. She allocated only half a page to the core facts of the genocide: the food removal data, while using some two hundred pages to describe British government "relief measures" as if they were something other than cosmetic exercises—a cover-up. But just as Telefis Eireann out-Britished Yorkshire TV by refusing to co-premiere the latter's 1993 exposé of the May 17, 1974, British bombings of Dublin/Monaghan streets that murdered 33 and maimed 253; and as the Irish police menace the survivors of that bombing instead of arresting the known British perpetrators; so do Irish historians out-British Woodham-Smith by ostracizing her for exposing the Food Removal. They out-do themselves in describing the "benefit" of the Irish Holocaust; how Britain "reduced poverty" in Ireland. They promote the notion that only the blighted potato crop belonged to the Irish while Ireland's abundant livestock, grains etc, all "belonged" to mostly absentee English landlords. By that insane standard all of the property and production of Europe and Asia, excepting starvation rations for workers, would belong to World War II GIs and their heirs.

The Irish are not guilty. Though many Irish took deadly advantage of their own weakest, the Irish community had no hand or part in the conceiving and planning of the genocide from London. The British government and its Dublin surrogates still use terror and slander against those who commemorate the Irish Holocaust. It is still dangerous—after 150 years—to reveal the truth of it.

The complicity of the Catholic hierarchy with London's planned genocide is, sad to say, well recorded. London, prior to removing Ireland's food, appointed a few Irish Catholic bishops to a Dublin Castle commission and awarded a 30,000-pound lump sum to Maynooth while increasing its annual grant from 9,000 pounds to 26,000 pounds![12]

Before British troops began starving Ireland, the London parliament enacted a law to return some of the seized foods in the form of rations to all of Ireland's Catholic hierarchy down to the level of, but not including, curates. Faced with residual hierarchical disquiet, members of parliament amended the law to include curates. This ended episcopal objections to the Irish Holocaust; it proceeded efficiently thenceforth. An Irish poet subsequently wrote: ". . . for the spire of the chapel of Maynooth is the dagger at Ireland's heart." A Munster bishop thanked God that he "lives in a country where a farmer would starve his own children to pay his landlord's rent"! For two centuries until 1795, priests in Ireland were felons *a priori*. The government paid a 5 shilling bounty for each severed head. In 1795, British ministers decided that to completely subjugate Ireland the collaboration of the Catholic Church was indispensable. Britain thus stopped murdering priests and founded and funded Ireland's national seminary, Maynooth. The tactic worked: the Irish Catholic Church became London's tool.[13]

It did not take long for Irish nationalists to stage a rebellion against British landlordism. Because it was common knowledge that the British engineered the famine for their own genocidal purposes, Irish nationalist movements spread everywhere. Here, a blacksmith hammers iron into sharp spear tips for the coming rebellion.

The Church facilitated the Irish Holocaust; it sided with Britain in the Risings of 1798, 1848, 1867 and 1916; destroyed Parnellite democracy in 1890 (traumatizing James Joyce)[14] and it has facilitated Britain's vestigial genocide in the Six Counties since 1922. Cardinal Daly recently went so far as to "beg England's forgiveness for the centuries of suffering inflicted upon it by the Irish"! Is not Catholicism as gloriously redeemed by its persecuted Fr. Wilsons and Sr. Sarah Clarkes of today as by its earlier millions of saints martyred by Elizabeth I, Cromwell, Anne, George III, Victoria, et al.?

Honorable Irish people everywhere are commemorating Ireland's Holocaust of 1845-1850 by learning the truth of it. Thus, only dupes of British propaganda still refer to "The Irish Famine," as nobody died of lack of potatoes, but over 5 million Irish Catholics died of starvation or of malnutrition-induced disease when British troops removed their meats, grains, dairy products etc. Britain could have removed food enough to sustain 13 million (but not 18 million) without starving Ireland.

Irish nationalists denounce Ireland's Strokestown "Famine Museum" for its shameless "bait and switch" scam. Visitors seeking details of one of history's worst genocides are subtly invited to admire the genocidal landlord's grandiose taste in architecture and furnishings, all looted from the unpaid labor and land of the Irish families he murdered. How dare "President" Robinson say "the famine shames the Irish"? It is her cover-up that shames the Irish.

The guilt for 1845-1850 is the British perpetrators' and the above cover-up artists'—not Irish Revisionists and not the murdered victims of English violence. Irish-America is obligated to speak out because in Ireland the truth is still too dangerous. The Irish government has announced that in June, 1997 it will end the "Irish Famine commemoration" in a "wake *cum* musical celebration to bury the ghost of the famine." Thus, the Irish government advertises its traitorous status by ending the commemoration prior to the anniversaries of the murders of more than half of the 5.2 million. What else can one expect from the government whose consuls spoke in Illinois' State Legislature in opposition to the McBride Principles for Fair Employment in Northern Ireland? They pose as anti-terrorists while collaborating with the British terrorists who, since 1969, have murdered over six times[15] as many noncombatants as has the IRA. An Irish bureaucrat recently joined our campaign to get the Irish Holocaust graves monumented, fenced and consecrated. He tells us that he will be fired or worse if his superiors learn of his involvement. He echoes another Irishman who, two centuries ago, observed: "Having a natural reverence for the dignity and antiquity of my native country, strengthened by education, and confirmed by an intimate knowledge of its history, I could not, without the greatest pain and indignation, behold . . . the extreme passiveness and insensibility of the present race of Irish, at such reiterated insults offered to truth and their country: instances of inattention to their own honor, unexampled in any other civilized nation."[16]

The discovery of mass graves resulting from genocide always causes international outcry. But the mass graves of the Irish genocide are unmarked and unmourned by the world at large. Why? Because the truth was interred in those pits along with the victims. The bones of the murdered 5.2 million are scattered across Ireland, the Atlantic sea-floor and North American littorals; but they are concentrated in mass graves, the permanently abandoned state of which eloquently reveals the genocidists' power.

It was also mass martyrdom as the victims could have saved their lives by renouncing their faith. Food crops that civil law had

The typical result of British laissez faire: the market is full to the brim with goods, though no one has any money.

forced them to tithe (before soldiers took the rest) to the local English State Church parson was on offer to whoever would renounce Catholicism and become Anglican. But they died for faith and freedom, and their mass graves are Ireland's holiest places (excepting, perhaps, the graves of those who died resisting). After 150 years their murders remain misattributed and the mass graves containing their sacred remains are still unfenced, unmarked and even unconsecrated. The condition of the mass graves reveals the brutal extent of English control of Ireland today; how unfree Ireland actually is.

Britain's MI6 can libel Irish Revisionists in America but cannot murder them with the impunity they do in Dublin, Monaghan, the Occupied Six Counties, and as did British guards who entered the Maghaberry prison cell of Irishman Jim McDonnell on March 30, 1996, and kicked him to death for asking to go to his father's funeral. ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1]President Robinson's preface in the Strokestown "Famine Museum" book.
[2]Gallagher, Thomas, *Paddy's Lament*, 149.
[3]Keys, Robert, *Ireland; A History*, 100.
[4]*Limerick Intelligencer*; July 29, 1848.
[5]Noone, Fr. Seán, *Where the Sun Sets*, 14, 76, 103.
[6]Woodham-Smith, Cecil, *The Great Hunger*, 373 (chap. xvii; sect. 3; 1; penult. sentence).
[7]Ibid., 369.
[8]*Atlas of Ireland*, The Irish Academy, 91 (Folk Tradition; distribution of flail types).
[9]Mitchel, John, *History of Ireland*, 204.
[10]Woodham-Smith, Cecil, *The Great Hunger*, 24 and 409; also *"Information Please" Almanac*, 796.
[11]*Ibid.*; 234. (final pp. of chap. XI). Other works show the mortality rate far exceeded 40%.
[12]Beckett, J.C., *The Making of Modern Ireland*, 329.
[13]McVeigh, Fr. Joseph, *A Wounded Church*.
[14]Ellman, R., *James Joyce*, 16, 19, 24, 31-4, 40-1, 55-6, 153-4, 161, 266, 303, 331, 347, 349, 547, 761, 784.
[15]Sutton, Malcolm, *An Index of Deaths from the Conflict in Ireland; 1969-1993*. (Confirmed by other works.)
[16]O'Halloran, Sylv., *An introduction to the Study of the History and Antiquities of Ireland*; Dublin; 1772.

A SHORT BIOGRAPHY OF CHRIS FOGARTY

Chris Fogarty was born in Chicago in 1935 of immigrant Irish parents. He lived on his family farm in County Roscommon from 1947 to 1953. Fogarty was a carpenter and developer in Chicago for six years. He served in the U.S. Army in France in 1959 and 1960. As San Juan Piledriving Co. he built in the Caribbean and northern South America from 1962 to 1970. He was Acting Construction Manager on Roy M. Huffington's Borneo concession from 1973 to 1975. He was hydroelectric construction senior engineer in Central and South America from 1976 to 1983. His wife Mary has a B.S. in Accounting. Chris has his in Civil Engineering.

Fogarty reveals that British terrorists are operating in America. In *Valhalla's Wake*, authors McIntyre and Loftus report that, according to CIA sources, an MI6/SAS [Strategic Air Services] team of assassins murdered an American, John McIntyre, in Boston a decade ago. Five American citizens have been murdered by British terrorists in Ireland—none by the Irish. A law-abiding FBI agent alerted this writer and associates a few years ago that some of his fellow agents—British-bribed—were planning MI6-type "dirty-tricks" crimes against Irish Revisionists in America and that he was powerless to arrest them. Soon thereafter, FBI gangs, led by agent Edward P. Buckley, conducted five armed raids upon us, incarcerated this writer and his wife and two others, and fabricated evidentiary tape and committed perjury in an attempt to imprison them.[1]

The FBI also framed Fogarty for the murder of Mr. and Mrs. Langert in Winnetka, but the actual murderer, David Biro, saved Fogarty's life by confiding his crimes to school friends who informed the police. Biro, a 16-year-old, got life without parole. The author would have received lethal injection. I knew nobody involved—had never heard of them in my entire life until the reports of the murders. Our attorneys photocopied the signed, FBI-fabricated police report that framed me. FBI/IRS crimes against us started shortly after we began exposing Britain's Big Lie in Ireland. American democracy is, we sense, less violated by these FBI/IRS crimes than by the fact that law enforcement, pols and the news media have all, British-style, knowingly covered them up and that the legal profession is cowed. The FBI criminals' British handlers tried to "take the Fogartys out" to stop their support for basic rights in Ireland. The FBI later fabricated a malicious "immunity certificate" for the author and his wife (making them appear to be FBI collaborators) and leaked it to an FBI asset for publication.[2]

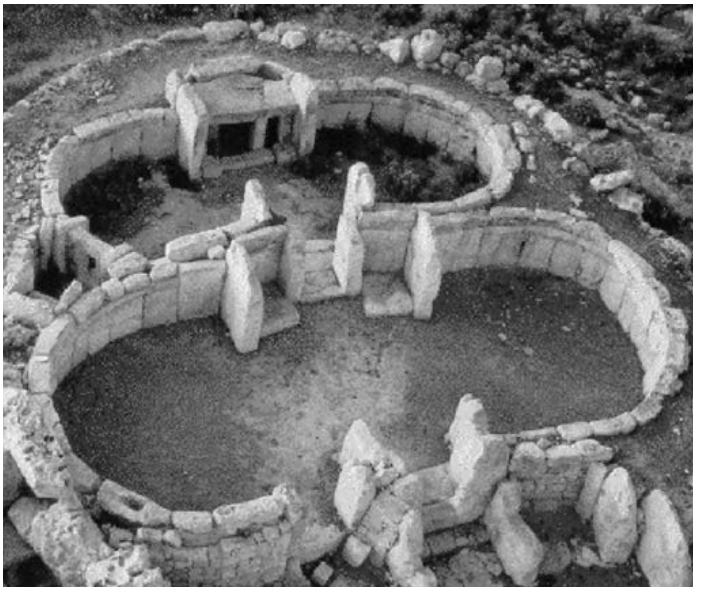
FOOTNOTES:

[1]Final Motion of U.S. Case No. 91 CR 911; Chicago. The case records prove FBI crimes. We possess copies.
[2]*Lumpen Times* magazine; June 1993, August 1993, July 1996, and August 1996. (*The Irish Echo* refused to run it.)

Confounding Mysteries of the Maltese Megaliths

By John Tiffany

One of the richest and most mysterious prehistoric sites on Earth is located on the tiny islands that make up Malta, the southernmost point in Europe, in the middle of the Mediterranean Sea–and under the adjacent waters. Thirty-seven above-water megalithic "temples"–the earliest known stone structures in the world–are found in the tiny, sun-drenched Mediterranean islands of Malta. These antiquities predate the oldest Egyptian pyramids (as usually dated) by at least a thousand years and Stonehenge by two thousand. (There is no way of knowing for sure that the "temples" of Malta were used primarily for worship, although that is the entrenched establishment theory.) And recently several submerged structures have been found that may be far older.



The so-called "temple" of Mnajdra, on the island of Malta, is seen in an aerial photograph prior to its 2001 vandalism. Typical of the Maltese temples are the paired semicircular or kidney-shaped chambers, known as apses. UNESCO Director-General Koïchiro Matsuura expressed shock at the damage inflicted by vandals on the temple, calling it an "unworthy act."

In 1999, Shaun Arrigo, a producer of underwater documentaries, along with the German archeologist Hubert Zeitlmair, discovered what might be underwater "temples" off the northeast coast of Malta Island—the largest island of the Maltese archipelago. All the islands together are only twice the size of Washington, D.C. The archeology of Malta got its start around 1900 or so, when some of the structures that had been buried beneath "the sands of time" began to be dug up by amateurs and looters. Much information has been lost because of the sloppy, prescientific methods used by some of the early explorers. But in addition there have been many instances of downright criminal neglect, as well as outright destruction.

Sadly, the priceless world heritage of Maltese archeology has been mercilessly raped, while the government of Malta has done little to interfere with the vandals. Of the 35 non-subterranean, above-water "temples," for example, 20 have already been destroyed.

One of the most impressive Maltese sites is the Hypogeum of Hal Saflieni, where the remains of over 7,000 human beings have been found—remains that could have told scholars much about Stone Age man. Shockingly, the skeletal remains have all disappeared, with the exception of just six skulls. And the vandalism continues to the present. Just recently, in 2001, the "temples" of Mnajdra were attacked by a person or persons unknown.

The Hypogeum contains an "Oracle Chamber," which actually consists of three adjacent oval chambers, the smallest one resembling a niche. The most interesting fact about this niche is that when a man speaks into it with a deep voice, the echo reverberates around

the chambers, filling the entire hypogeum and seems to have no point of origin. It is believed that this was designed this way to be used by the high priest.

Somewhat similar is the "Oracle Room" in the eastern "temple" at Tarxien. It seems that this "secret" chamber hidden within the thickness of the temple wall and accessible only from outside might have been devised for some magical practice. A holy magician concealed within the chamber might have spoken though the oracle hole and slipped objects down the sinuous channel to appear mysteriously at the worshipper's feet. Possibly this can be compared with the "oracle speaking tube" to be found in the Mystery Hill site in New Hampshire, known as America's Stonehenge [TBR, September and October 1997], as well as the tomb of the Mayan prophet Pacal Votan in Mexico. It is conceivable that the same ethnic group or civilization may have built not only the structures in ancient Malta but here in America as well.

Some of the megaliths of which the "temples" of Malta are constructed weigh up to 50 tons each. When you consider that it takes a 300 horsepower diesel engine and hydraulic lifter to pick up a mere 7-ton granite slab, one has to wonder how the ancient Maltese managed to handle such large stones, and what their motivation was for not using smaller, easily manipulated stones.

We are told by the establishment that man has only been in the Malta islands since Neolithic times. Guidebooks to Malta proclaim the line that the first humans on the island arrived only around 7,000 years ago, from Sicily. (Sicily is visible on the horizon on a clear day from the higher points of Malta.) Critics of the theory refer to it as the "Neolithic paradigm." But a paradigm shift appears to be under way, as more evidence surfaces.

The Hypogeum of Hal Saflieni dates to about 2500 B.C. It was built three stories deep, with amazing precision. One must wonder how this subterranean complex was carved out using only primitive tools. Cavities within the walls act like a sophisticated amplifier, causing sounds to resonate throughout the chamber. Those responsible for this architectural marvel were wizards in acoustic construction.

According to the establishment chronology, the islands' oldest site is the grotto of Ghar Dalam, where excavations have revealed evidence of Malta's first human inhabitants, dating from around 3800 B.C. However, some Revisionists think the civilization of Malta may go back into the Paleolithic era, possibly to 10,000 B.C. or even earlier. Graham Hancock, for example, believes that some of the submarine "temples" may date to the end of the most recent ice age.

Located dead center of the Mediterranean Sea, the republic of Malta straddles Europe, Africa and Asia. The largest island is just 17 miles long. To the northwest of Malta Island is the smaller island of Gozo (in Maltese, Ghawdex), with the much smaller island of Comino (Kemmuna) in between. There are also the uninhabited islets Cominotto (Kemmunett) and Filfla, which boasts some unique species of *Allium* (the onion genus), and endemic lizards and snails. (The name "Filfla" means "Pepper Seed," which may pertain to the shape of the island, or to its small size.)

The Maltese language is a Semitic tongue, mutually comprehensible with Arabic. However, the original residents of Malta certainly did not speak Semitic, although whatever language they did speak is unknown. Today, all, or nearly all Maltese and Gozitans (as the inhabitants of Gozo are called) can speak English.

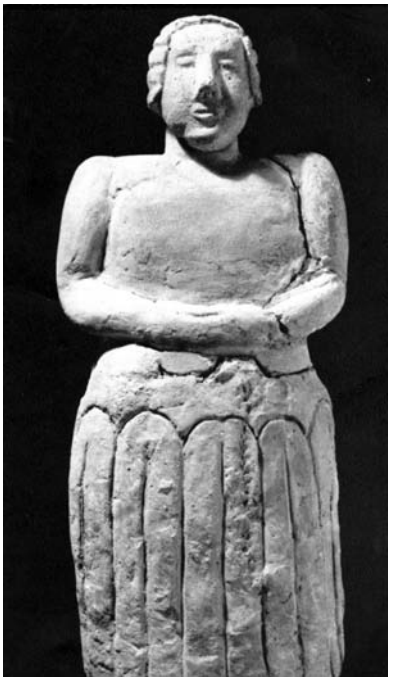
Malta is not far south of the large island of Sicily, which compares to Malta like an elephant to a mouse. Other tiny islands or islets in the area include the Pelagic Islands, Lampedusa, Pantelleria Island and the Egadi Islands. These bits of land can be considered as the tops of ancient mountains, from a time during the ice age when Malta and Sicily were a single land mass, known to scientists as the Siculo-Maltese landmass. According to Hancock's theory, Siculo-Malta may have been the home of a nameless civilization that is older than Sumer. Hence, anywhere in these waters it is possible that prehistoric buildings might be found. It is difficult, however, to find the funding for the necessary search. Hancock presents evidence that at least some of the "temples" were actually used as astronomical observatories.

After the several floods that took place at the end of the ice age (the last of which may be identified with Noah's Flood), the survivors may have made it to the high grounds that became islands with the rise in sea level. This is why the structures found on today's terra firma may be less ancient than those (mostly yet to be discovered) that are now at the bottom of the sea.

Besides the temples, there are numerous artifacts from prehistoric times found on the islands. Particularly celebrated are the statues of immensely fat "goddesses" and the androgenous kilted figures usually said to represent "priestesses" or "priests."

A conspicuous feature of the Maltese landscape is the network of mysterious grooves cut into the limestone, which are generally called "cart ruts," and which are usually shrugged off as being of little consequence. It has been argued by establishment scientists that this is exactly what they are—ruts worn over perhaps centuries by carts hauling the huge stones that were used to create the so-called "temples" of Malta.

But the facts are that, for cart ruts, they follow strange rules. Very often, indeed, there are two parallel furrows; but they differ not only from rut to rut, but a single parallel expanse can vary in width and depth from one end to the other. That is an extremely strange cart that has an axle that expands and contracts. The ruts run



Above, the partially restored façade of the Hagar Qim temples, a complex of four buildings. "Hagar Qim," pronounced "haajar eem," means "Praying [Standing] Stones." Four headless statues were discovered here between 1947 and 1950. Right, a statuette recovered from the Tarxien ("tar-sheen") temples of Malta. Discovered in 1915, these are considered the most beautiful of all Neolithic buildings. The 4-inch-tall figure wears what looks like a kilt and is made of lightly baked clay. It appears to have Caucasian features.

through the valleys, up the hills, down the dales; and sometimes more than one set run side by side for awhile until they suddenly merge into a single set of ruts. What is more peculiar is that they often just keep going directly into the Mediterranean or right off the edge of a cliff.

Erich von Daniken paid a visit to the islands to examine them and thoughtfully took his tape measure. It seems that the distance between a parallel series of ruts can range from 26 to 49 inches. What is more amazing is that some of them going around sharp curves are up to 28 inches deep. A wheel large enough to make a rut that deep could not possibly make such a curve. At one point near San Pawl-Tat-Targa, four pairs of ruts, with four different gauges, join up to make a single pair of ruts.

The ruts that run into the Mediterranean are most interesting. Divers have discovered that the ruts continue a long way below the sea level. And ruts have also been found in the vicinity of the submerged "temples."

Whatever they are, the "cart ruts" of Malta are not cart ruts. Rather, they are one of the world's great mysteries. Of course, they are given no protection by the Maltese government, because they are considered to be unimportant.

The areas once occupied by Paleolithic man may hold secrets that we do not yet understand. Clearly there is much more work needing to be done in the republic of Malta and surrounding areas, and many discoveries yet to be made that could totally revolutionize the way we view the distant—and not so distant—past. ❖

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Abela, J.S. (1997) *Malta: A Panoramic History*. (Publishers Enterprises Group Ltd., Malta.

Bezzina, J. (1990) *The Ggantija Temples*. Gozo

Bluoet, B. (1997) *The Story of Malta*. 6th Edition, Faber & Faber Ltd.

Bonanno, A. (1986). *An Illustrated Guide to Prehistoric Gozo*. Gaulitana 3, Gozo.

Bonanno, A. (1997). *Malta: An Archaeological Paradise*. 7th Edition, M.J. Publications Ltd., Valletta, Malta.

Clizbe, K. (1998). *Children of Malta: Xrina at Hagar Qim* (The Temple Culture). Konstent Publishing Co., U.S.A.

Eneix, L.C. (1998). *The Prehistoric Temples of Malta and Gozo*. The OTS Foundation, Valletta, Malta.

Evans, J.D. (1959). *Malta*. Frederick A. Praeger, New York.

Evans, J.D. (1971). *The Prehistoric Antiquities of the Maltese Islands*. University of London/Athlone Press, London.

McMann, Jean (1980). *Riddles of the Stone Age: Rock Carvings of Ancient Europe*. Thames & Hudson, London.

Pace, A. (2000). *The Hal Saflieni Hypogeum: 4000 B.C.-A.D. 2000*. National Museum of Archaeology, Valletta, Malta.

Sammut Tagliaferro, J. (2000). *Malta: Its Archaeology and History*. Casa Editrice Plurigraf. Italy.

Trump, D.H., (1990) *Malta: An Archaeological Guide*. 2nd Edition, Faber & Faber Ltd., London.

Zammit, T. Prof., (1997) *The Prehistoric Temples of Malta and Gozo*. 2nd Edition, Materson, S., London.

The first chamber on the left of the western temple at Tarxien. Spiral carvings are a frequent ornamental motif in Maltese megaliths.

THE TBR HISTORY QUIZ

1 What Roman Catholic pope gave sovereignty over Ireland to England? In what year?

2 After the sacking of Constantinople by "Crusaders" in 1204, the Byzantine Empire temporarily split up into three smaller states. What were these?

3 What is the origin of the phrases, "Third World" or "First World?"

4 What famous banking family has the title, "Guardian of the Vatican Treasury?"

5 As Iraqi forces retreated after the invasion of Iraq by American forces in the first Gulf War, how many, in general, have been estimated to have been killed in this slaughter?

Above, Napoleon Bonaparte is portrayed in a French allegorical drawing rescuing France from "discord" and "ignorance."

Do you recognize these horsemen? Their use of light cavalry and ferocious, lightning attacks earned them the largest empire in world history. See question 6 below.

6 Who amassed the largest land empire in world history—by far? You may be surprised.

7 In what year did Mexico gain its independence from Spain? Why did Spain lose her?

8 During World War II the Croatian independence movement was led by a fascist group called the *Ustase*. What does this Serbo-Croat word mean?

9 In the U.S. Constitution, which branch of the federal government is the only one to be directly elected?

10 Napoleon amassed the largest army in history (to his time) to invade Russia in 1812. Approximately how many men did he in fact have?

1. Pope Adrian II, citing the forged "Donation of Constantine." [TBR, March/April, 1998] **2.** The three states were the Despotates of Trebizond, Epirus and Nicea. **3.** The system of "First, Second and Third Worlds" is a relic of the Cold War. The First World referred to the United States and her allies, the Second, to the Warsaw Pact, and the Third World referred to everyone else. Of course, this system is irrelevant today. **4.** The Rothschild family. 5. Different estimates reach from 100,000 to 250,000. [TBR, November/December, 2001] 6. The Mongols. It included the entirety of China, South Asia, Central Asia, most of the Middle East, all of Russia, straight through to the borders of Austria. **7.** In 1821, as Spain had been severely weakened by Napoleon's early warmongering in Iberia. [TBR, January/February, 2002] **8.** The term means "insurgent." The short lived Independent State of Croatia was eventually destroyed by the Red Army, and a communist version of Yugoslavia was reintroduced under the Croat, Josep Broz Tito. **9.** Only the House of Representatives, and, it should be added, under a severely restricted franchise. **10.** He amassed an army of 611,500, from nearly every country in Europe. [TBR, March/April, 1998]

The Great Betrayal:

The Murder of South African Nationalism

By Jaap Marais

The betrayal of South Africa, in fact, the entire white-ruled areas of southern Africa, have led to the murder—genocide actually—and dispossession of thousands of whites who have never displaced anybody. In fact, white southern Africa was one of the world's economic powerhouses, though the hack-media will never allow the people to hear of such a thing. The tremendous economic, moral, cultural and political gains of a strong and racially segregated southern Africa were a standing embarrassment to the leftist regimes ruling in London and Washington, D.C., and therefore, they needed to be destroyed. The late Jaap Marais was, indeed, one of the best minds to develop a strong and practical nationalism for the whites of South Africa.

The main interest in Ian Smith's memoirs, *The Great Betrayal: The Memoirs of Ian Douglas Smith* (Blake Publishing Ltd. London, 1997) centers on Smith's dealings with the British and South African governments of the 1970s and to a lesser degree with the black African leaders and Henry Kissinger of the United States. Smith's account of the duplicity of the British leaders and John Vorster of South Africa is well-founded and makes for good reading. But for an Afrikaner who was closely involved in the political history of the time—and who was actually arrested, held in custody over a weekend and subsequently criminally charged for protesting against Vorster's betrayal of Rhodesia—there are aspects of this biography that need historical reassessment.

That, in reflecting on the history of southern Africa in the 1960s, a biographer could suppress the name and political achievements of Dr. H.F. Verwoerd—prime minister of South Africa from 1958 until September 6, 1966, when he was struck down by the communist assassin Demetri Tsafendas—is beyond comprehension, especially in an autobiography of the man who, through UDI [the Unilateral Declaration of Independence], broke the colonial connection with Britain and had to look to South Africa for moral and economic support to stabilize conditions.

It was Verwoerd who from the outset welded all South African whites in solid emotional identification with the Smith government of Rhodesia. Less than three months after UDI, Verwoerd made a speech to the South African Parliament in which he clearly expressed his government's sentiments in support of white rule in Rhodesia. He took the position that he was not going to interfere in the trade relations between South Africa and Rhodesia and would therefore not consider joining in economic sanctions against Rhodesia. Furthermore, he emphatically refused to be drawn in as a mediator between Britain and Rhodesia. These were the two conditions insisted on by the British Government in their efforts to undo Rhodesia's political independence.

This position taken by Dr. Verwoerd immediately stabilized conditions and allowed the Smith government to find its feet, in the knowledge that the Verwoerd government stood behind them. This was the solid foundation on which the Smith government could thereafter build.

What might usefully be speculated on is what developments in southern Africa might have been if Dr. Verwoerd had lived longer. At the time he was assassinated, he was not only at the peak of his power, but in the face of a comprehensive onslaught on South Africa he had upheld the country's integrity and had led it to a position of unprecedented economic, political, diplomatic, military and juridical success, as even *The Rand Daily Mail*, an outspoken liberal antagonist of Dr. Verwoerd, had to admit on July 30, 1966, five weeks before the assassination, when its editor wrote:

> **At the age of nearly 65 Dr. Verwoerd has reached the peak of a remarkable career. No other South African prime minister has ever been in such a powerful position in the country. He is at the head of a massive majority after a resounding victory at the polls. The nation is suffering from a surfeit of prosperity and he can command almost unlimited funds for all that he needs at present in the way of military defense. He can claim that South Africa is a shining example of peace in a troubled continent if only because overwhelming domestic power can always command peace. Finally, as if that were not enough, he can face the session [of Parliament] in the knowledge that, short of an unthinkable show of force by people whom South Africans are rap-**

idly being taught to regard as their enemies, he can snap his fingers at the United Nations. Thanks to the recent judgment of the Hague Court (on the South-West Africa issue), he can afford to condescend to the world body, graciously remaining a member as long as it suits him. Indeed, the prime minister has never had it so good.

This powerful position was achieved by Dr. Verwoerd under a policy of separate development (apartheid). The living standards of blacks were rising at 54 percent per year against that of the whites at 3.9 percent per year. In 1965 the economic growth rate was the second highest in the world at 7.9 percent. The rate of inflation was 2 percent per annum and the prime interest rate 3 percent. Domestic savings were so great that South Africa needed no foreign loans for normal economic expansion. And new labor was accommodated in the formal sector at a rate of 73.6 percent per year.

A few months before the assassination, the editor of the British periodical *Statist*, Paul Bareau, wrote: "At the rate at which South Africa is now expanding, the term 'miracle' is likely to be appropriate to its development over the next few years." So, expectations were that in the next few years South Africa, under a policy of separate development, would be in a very strong position against any economic or military threat.

It was plain that in these circumstances, South Africa was poised to become the dominating and unifying force in southern Africa against the British/American-supported terrorist onslaught on the Portuguese territories of Mozambique and Angola and on Rhodesia and southwest Africa. The powerful rise of South Africa ran counter to British/American plans for this region, which were primarily to break white political power in each of these territories and to prevent a consolidation of whites over territorial boundaries against British/American objectives.

It is worthwhile to recall that, for instance:

• The Frelimo terrorists in Mozambique received substantial financial support from the Ford Foundation of the United States, acting probably as a front for the CIA and the State Department;

• The ANC, although banned in South Africa, had its head office in London;

• Almost every communist who left South Africa for safer ground, went not to Moscow but to London;

• The Anti-Apartheid Movement (more correctly, the Anti-Afrikaner Movement) in Britain was a British Secret Service operation against South Africa;

• Not forgetting that the United States and Britain had in an act of war already in 1961 instituted an arms boycott against South Africa; and that

• The United States was behind Liberia and Ethiopia's application to the International Court at The Hague in 1961 to break southwest Africa's ties with South Africa. These were the early hallmarks of an undeclared war against South Africa.

Notwithstanding the British and American influence in international affairs, South Africa was still growing stronger and stronger.

Time magazine of August 26, 1966—11 days before the assassination of Dr. Verwoerd—wrote:

South Africa is in the midst of a massive boom. Attracted by cheap labor, a gold-backed currency and high profits, investors from all over the world have plowed money into the country, and the new industries that they have started have sent production, consumption, and the demand for labor soaring. Such are the proportions of prosperity.

In the same vein, another political opponent of Dr. Verwoerd, Jan Botha, in his book *Verwoerd Is Dead*, wrote:

By the time he died, Dr. Verwoerd had built his own monument, which was there for all to see: the Republic of South Africa. The white people had been forged together in unity, the country was militarily strong and resilient, the police and security forces were effectively dealing with all attempts at subversion and infiltration, the country's economy was dynamic, expanding and had become largely self-sufficient. In the history of South Africa, his name will live forever as the leader who, when his country was threatened with internal disorder and with economic sanctions, boycotts and open aggression from overseas, stood as a symbol of defiance, and the will and determination to survive.

It was evident that the Anglo-American tactics had failed and that the very opposite of what they were trying to achieve was actually taking place. And, of course, this created favorable conditions for the Unilateral Declaration of Independence by Ian Smith. But he seemed completely to underestimate the significance thereof.

The problem facing the British and American power brokers was not only the rising power of the South African state in the southern African context, but also the demonstrable success of a government following a policy of apartheid, as opposed to the unmitigated failure of the policies of racial integration espoused by the British and American enemies of Verwoerd and his government.

An article in the Afrikaans Sunday newspaper *Rapport*, of May 22, 1994, was most revealing in this respect. Dealing with the anticipated return of South Africa to the British Commonwealth after the April 27, 1994 election, the author, Jack Viviers, said that if F.W. de Klerk would be party to such a decision, ". . . it would remove much of the hatred held by a considerable number of influential Britons toward Afrikaners." This animosity is a seldom acknowledged fact, the usual thing being to accuse the Afrikaners of "still fighting the Boer War." The article reads further: "The attitude of the British, particularly the mandarins of the British Foreign Office, who were in the vanguard of the fight against the National Government, was explained to me by an equally influential Brit, Lord Deeds, former editor of *The Daily Telegraph*." So the British government was conducting a silent war against the South African government—in a continuation, by other means, of the Boer War.

"Lord Deeds . . . said that in the eyes of these Brits, South Africans, and especially Afrikaans-speakers, had made two big mistakes. One was to leave the Commonwealth—and, in addition, to survive." This constitutes the height of spite and envy, implying that these Britons had hoped that South Africa would not survive, with all the dire consequences for the entire population. Only a deep-seated and incurable animosity could produce such sentiments. What followed this remarkable admission by Lord Deeds was even more noteworthy: "While South Africa grew to become the economic giant of the continent, the other members of the Commonwealth virtually sank into poverty." That South Africa, under an Afrikaner government, with its policy of apartheid, and having no relations with the Commonwealth, should have become the economic giant of Africa, was unthinkable to the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department. And what made this even worse was that countries following policies opposed to that of South Africa's "apartheid" were sinking into poverty.

It was evident that Dr. Verwoerd was winning the cold war

conducted against the Afrikaner government of South Africa by the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department. South Africa's increasingly powerful position on the subcontinent foreshadowed a southern Africa of white-controlled governments, economically and militarily equal to any threat or adventure from outside, and to the challenge of communist-led and Anglo-American supported terrorists operating in southern Africa. Significantly, the first terrorist attack by Swapo [a black, western supported leftist group operating in what is now Namibia] in southwest Africa took place within three weeks after the assassination of Dr. Verwoerd, as if they were waiting for the event.

It was evident that the peace and prosperity enjoyed in South Africa and the development of a white-controlled southern African bloc were serious obstacles to the Anglo-American objectives in southern and South Africa, and therefore had to be ended. And in this, Dr. Verwoerd was at the core of their problem. If he could be removed, it would trigger a whole series of events.

From this brief historical resumé it becomes clear that with the backing of such a strong South African government, Ian Smith "could snap his fingers" at the Harold Wilson government of Britain. And it is therefore utterly mystifying that in the Ian Smith biography, the name of Dr. Verwoerd is mentioned only once—in a passing remark—not even justifying a name in the index. In terms of historiography, this is absolutely unforgivable and it is cause for serious misgivings. Is it due to an effort to be "politically correct" in the current fashion of suppressing anything complimentary of the towering figure of H.F. Verwoerd? Whatever the reason, it is dismaying that the sins of omission in history-writing can be just as serious as those of commission.

While this omission is astonishing, Smith's sympathetic treatment of Henry Kissinger raises serious doubts about his political judgment. Kissinger is portrayed by him as an almost benevolent power on the side of Rhodesia against Vorster. Kissinger's play-acting even went so far as to admit his wife to the negotiating chamber, just to introduce her to Smith as "one of your great admirers." That Smith was evidently unaware of Kissinger's infamous role in international politics seems clear. And Smith's credulity was alarming.

Early in the book, there is a one-sided speculative discussion about the 1948 general elections in South Africa in which Gen. Smuts's United Party was defeated by the then reunited National Party of Dr. D.F. Malan. Smith speculates about the possible effects of an alternative outcome, in which Smuts would have retained political power. Because Smith allows himself to speculate on the effects of the 1948 general elections, it is permissible to speculate on another event of paramount importance in the 1970s. This is Smith's own reaction to the Vorster-Kissinger gauntlet thrown down in September 1976 when Smith was challenged to accept almost instant black rule for Rhodesia and to go back on his assurance, to the Rhodesian people. "Not in my lifetime" and even, "Not in a thousand years."

As is well-known, John Vorster betrayed Rhodesia in installments and by 1976 was introducing economic sanctions on that country by withholding oil supplies and military support, and allowing Rhodesian exports to pile up at the Beit Bridge border. A momentous decision had to be made by Ian Smith when he was thus challenged. He had either to go back on his oft-repeated assurance to his supporters, or tell Vorster and Kissinger that he would not accept their conditions without first holding a referendum in Rhodesia on the issue.

On page 237, this dramatic situation is dealt with by him:

Dr. Hendrik F. Verwoerd is without question one of the greatest nationalist leaders of all time. The South Africa he helped create from his election to the post of prime minister in April of 1960 was one of the most humane, advanced and economically strong states in the world. It was the only African state to have a healthy economy, or even an economy at all. But because his position threatened the expansionist aims of the United States, UK and USSR, he had to go. Without such leadership, South Africa is now the violent crime capital of the world, precisely as the great man had foretold.

> **I was incensed at the humiliating situation in which I found myself. I had a compelling urge to say publicly that it was unacceptable, and together with those Rhodesians who felt the same—and there were many black as well as white—make a stand. Better to go down standing and fighting, than crawling on our knees. But I was not an ordinary individual, free to act according to my heart. I had to think of our wonderful country and its people, especially the young people; of what future generations would think and say about those who had gone before. That was my life.**

Naturally, the option of calling a referendum was fraught with danger, but if this course had been followed, Vorster would have found himself in an intolerable situation, because the South African whites would have been almost solidly on the side of Smith, and he would have got a resounding "No" to the Vorster-Kissinger terms. Such a decision might have triggered violent reaction from Kaunda of Zambia and other black leaders in southern Africa, and an international uproar would probably have been instigated by London.

The Death of Jaap Marais

When Jaap Marais died on August 8, 2000, homage poured into the Marais family and the H.N.P. (Herstigte Nasionale Party), which he led for so long. He was loved by his friends and followers, and respected by those who disagreed with him, and even by his enemies. He was born November 2, 1922.

It takes a special kind of courage and faith to lead a party through the dark days of defeat and dispossession. But he had the gift of far-sightedness; his historical and political positions were informed by steadfastness, strength, accuracy and a refusal to capitulate to evil forces who were attempting to destroy a nation carved from nothing by solely white Africans. The following is the tribute paid by Jaap Marais in 1991 at the graveside of S.E.D. Brown, who had been the publisher and editor of *The South African Observer* for 35 years and one of the few loyal and intelligent journalists in the world as concerns the plight of African whites. In many respects, the insight that Jaap Marais had into the role and character of S.E.D. Brown, could with equal truth be said in homage of Jaap Marais himself.

Marais' Eulogy for Brown:

S.E.D. BROWN was destined to play an important role in one of the most turbulent periods of South African history. His intuition was infallible, and he was the very first to recognize the new method of warfare against the Afrikaner. With an almost intuitive sense of the need for the sovereignty of the country and the continuation of his people and race, He penetratingly analyzed and proclaimed these observations. The enemy realized that as long as he was active in South Africa, they would have a problem that apparently could not be handled. His was the best interpretation of the devastating effect of the infiltration of American liberalism and alien communism undermining South African life. It soon made him the target of those forces whose purpose it is to estrange the nation from its values and history and to subject South Africa to a new form of colonialism. In a very real sense he symbolized the resistance against these forces.

As an English-speaking South African, his identification with Afrikaner nationalism gave him a role similar to that of Emily Hobhouse, who in 1900, in the face of the powerhouse of the English-speaking world, identified with the Afrikaners' struggle. Mr. Brown associated himself with the Afrikaner for the sake of the white man's survival. It demanded courage, conviction and faith to stand against what is regarded as a man's "own people" for the sake of truth and justice. There were even those Afrikaners, who should have known better, who became his enemies. It was a lonely life. It is a strong man that could walk so straight along that lonely road without fearing the forces that were against him. His chief characteristics were faith in his cause and utter unimpeachability. He was guided by duty, honor and truth. He possessed an independence of spirit that made him a formidable opponent and a valued ally.

It is a unique record in South Africa for an English-language paper to continue for 35 years, and it can only be ascribed to his unbreakable will. His incredibly high standard of journalism was achieved in *The South African Observer*. He had a profound knowledge of the subjects he dealt with, and an absolute sense of the truth. He was carved from one piece, and could not be deviated by either favors or attacks. He made his mark indelibly on South African history, and he set us an example of personal loyalty and tireless dedication to the cause he served. Denys Brown has died, but the work that he did will live on. Those things for which he stood, especially our racial integrity, will carry on in South Africa and will one day become the dominant idea of the world.

But such a decision by Smith in the prevailing circumstances was the stuff of which heroism is made. White solidarity would have been forged in the whole of southern Africa: and Smith—not Vorster—would have been at the center, as the leader of the whites on the subcontinent. Quite possibly, Vorster would have been compelled to resign or call general elections in South Africa, in which his coercion of the Rhodesians would have been the central issue.

In the light of Smith's brave challenge by the UDI, it would have been consistent of Smith to take up the challenge for leadership of the whites in southern Africa, and to pull the rug from under the treacherous Vorster. However Smith may argue to the contrary, this is what political honor demanded.

Shortly after Dr. Verwoerd had announced his intention to hold a referendum on the issue of whether South Africa was to become a republic, he was shot twice in the head at short range by David Pratt. Yet, he was not diverted by this attempt on his life and he proceeded to make South Africa a republic. Afterward, at the Commonwealth conference in March 1961, he was challenged to make concessions to black Africa if he wished to remain in the Commonwealth. He had to decide whether to accede to these demands or to break South Africa's ties with the Commonwealth and go it alone. He refused to budge, as honor demanded, and, however fraught with danger this option was, Verwoerd, from outside the Commonwealth, lifted South Africa to a level of national efficiency and performance never before equaled in that country and probably very seldom, if ever, in history. This was why at his death even one of his opponents wrote that Verwoerd was a hero in the real sense of the word.

Whatever appreciation one may have for Ian Smith's gallant challenge to the British powers of the time, in the end he failed to live up to the standard of heroic statesmanship foreshadowed by his UDI. And, as Vorster betrayed Rhodesia, Smith betrayed the Rhodesian Front, the political party of position on black rule; he accepted the Vorster-Kissinger conditions. In addition, Smith betrayed the white nation of South Africa which would have supported him in defiance of Vorster if he had made a stand.

The betrayal of the Rhodesian Front was not a sudden decision in September 1976 but was in the form of a gradual process of weakening the hard core of white resistance against capitulation. Having ousted Winston Field from the party leadership, he set about getting rid of the strongly motivated leaders of the former Dominion Party who formed the ideological backbone of the Rhodesian Front. The first victim was Mark Partridge, then John Gaunt and thereafter even Lord Graham. Eventually, it was the chairman of the Rhodesian Front, Des Frost.

And when, in the final stages of capitulation, a number of former MPs and others formed the Rhodesian Action Party (RAP) under the leadership of Dr. Colin Barlow to oppose the politics of surrender, Smith called a snap general election to prevent them from building a viable organization, and consequently they were defeated.

The point is that he was prepared to call a general election to crush white Rhodesians opposing his betrayal of trust, but he was not prepared to call general elections or a referendum when Vorster and Kissinger coerced him to renege on his promises to his supporters.

Smith's autobiography is to a large extent an apologia for his betrayal of his own people. He could have altered the course of history if—as Verwoerd and, before him, Paul Kruger had done—he had the courage to defy his antagonists. History knocked at Ian Smith's door in September 1976. He was listening to other voices. ❖

The Discovery of Auschwitz Gas Chamber "Bunker 1"—Old and New Impostures

By Russ Granata

The multi-billion Holocaust industry, in spite of its wealth and power, is facing tough times. Regardless of the endless bannings and intimidations, Revisionists have been taking well aimed shots at the most sacred aspects of the most powerful 20th century religion: the Holocaust. Recently, the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, long elusive, have allegedly been found by an unethical Italian journalist and immediately broadcast over the world's airwaves as proof of "homicidal gassings" at the camp. This detailed paper refuting that claim was presented by Russell Granata at the TBR Third International Conference on Authentic History in June of 2002, and is based on the research of the talented Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno.

Simply put, it should be affirmed that the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau as installations for homicidal gassings simply never existed. But, according to *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, before the four crematoria at Birkenau had been built, two pre-existing Polish farmhouses were transformed into homicidal "gas chambers" by the camp administration. The "Little Red House" or "Bunker 1" is said to have gone into operation on March 20, 1942; the "Little White House" or "Bunker 2" on June 30, 1942.

Furthermore, the story goes that "Bunker 1" was demolished in 1943 and all traces of it have disappeared. It is also said that "Bunker 2" was destroyed at the end of 1944, but that the foundations of a house attributed with this name and function are still in existence today forming part of a tour for visitors to the Birkenau camp.

On 20 November 2001 the *Corriere della Sera* published an article by Gian Guido Vecchi entitled "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa" ("Shoah: Hell began in a red house.")

In this newspaper article, journalist Marcello Pezzetti announces that he discovered the place where "Bunker 1" once was, where a few months earlier a private house inhabited by a Polish family stood, now demolished. On the contrary, according to Pezzetti, the house itself was the "Bunker 1," so that "he wondered how it was possible to live serenely in a gas chamber," which is absurd, seeing that the alleged "Bunker 1" was razed to the ground in 1943.

The "discovery" was supposedly made in the summer of 1993, when "Schloma" Dragon, his brother, Abraham and Eliezer "Esisenschmidt" accompanied him to the front of the house depicted on the left in the little photograph appearing on the above page 35.

Marcello Pezzetti is a researcher from the "Centro di Docu-

Above, Russell Granata speaking at the Third International Conference on Authentic History and the First Amendment in Washington D.C. Russ is one of the most outspoken Revisionists in American intellectual life and highly-regarded internationally.

mentazione Ebraica Contemporanea" (Center for Documentation of Contemporary Jewish Affairs, CDEC) of Milan, known above all for its collaboration with Spielberg's Holocaust film *Schindler's List* and for Benigni's *La vita è bella* (*Life is Beautiful*) and for its production of the CD-ROM "*Destinazione Auschwitz*" ("Destination Auschwitz," Proedi, Milan, 2000), a type of video game, designed as an instrument for brain-washing the youth. Among his Italian fellow-journalists who hold him in high regard he is considered to be "one of the world's best experts on Auschwitz and the Shoah."

Four years ago, Pezzetti announced his prodigious "discovery" of alleged "Bunker 1" of Birkenau. In its issue of February 26, 1998, the weekly *Panorama* published an article by Valeria Gandus entitled "*Operazione memoria*" ("Operation Memory," 94-97) which concerned UNESCO's decision to include the former concentration camp at Auschwitz "in the program for the restoration and preservation of the most important museums in the whole world."

The lady journalist informed us that what remains of Crematorias II and III are being constantly "violated and pillaged by Nazi skinheads in their hunt for macabre souvenirs and by deniers looking for 'scientific' proofs" (94), so that UNESCO is drawing up a project which "foresees that what remains of the two buildings will be protected (probably placed under glass) and made accessible only to scholars."

The aim of the project is clear: to block Revisionist scholars access to the ruins of these alleged extermination installations in order to prevent further research into the certainly not irrelevant problem of the "chemistry of mass-murder." Thankfully, it seems, Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf have left their mark on official culture. The journalist then informs us: "The member delegated by UNESCO for the project and for control of its operation is an Italian, Marcello Pezzetti, historian and researcher at the Center for the Documentation of Contemporary Jewish Affairs, one of the best world-experts on the darkest place in the collective memory of Europe."

By studying the original plans of the camp and questioning the remaining survivors from the first "*sonderkommando*" [sic] team (prisoners assigned for spoliation of the victims and the collection of cadavers), Pezzetti found the location and the edifice. "A few witnesses spoke of Bunker 1 during the celebrated postwar trials; none of them however was physically taken to the camp to identify the place and the building," said Pezzetti. He continued:

> **In order to gratify a misconceived need for pacification, Realpolitik requires that inconvenient research not be done at a place which ought to be protected and dedicated to the preservation of memory. Instead, the place was colonized by Poles in their quest for cheap land—to reconstruct houses there which were destroyed by the war—and taken over by some elderly inhabitants who, at that time, had been evacuated by the Nazis. Among the latter who "went home," there are those who owned and lived in the house prior to the construction of Birkenau and before the building was transformed into a gas chamber. And on the ruins of the old villa, partially blown up by the SS in 1944 [sic], they rebuilt their new dwelling.**

At the time of its announcement, this exceptional "discovery" passed almost unnoticed; but now things are different, because this time the Holocaust industry comes into play.

First of all, it bears repeating that the so-called "Bunkers" as extermination facilities never existed. On the other hand, within the Birkenau camp there had been various Polish houses, some of which were demolished, others taken over by the central officers of Auschwitz and subsequently provided with a "Bauwerk" number and designation and used for a pre-selected purpose. For example, the Polish house numbered 44 became "Bauwerk 36c," was reconstructed and assigned to *SS-Sturmbannführer Cäsar, Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe* for his quarters. Other structures were left intact by the *Zentralbauleitung*, so that they remained unused. The designations "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" were finally attributed to two of these houses, after a long and tortuous literary process which began in August of 1942, and developed between 1942 and 1944 into an accumulation of disparate and contrasting themes, attaining a foremost literary and organic phase in February of 1945, thanks to Szlama Dragon.

Nevertheless, here the problem is a different one: The position of "Bunker 1" is in total contradiction to the only source that official historiography has at its disposal. This is a report drawn up by Mrs. Józefa Wisiska on August 5, 1980, handed over to the Auschwitz Museum and filed by Franciszek Piper. At present, it is in the collection "*Oswiadczenia*," Volume 113, 77-78.

Mrs. Wisiska declared that before the Second World War, her family had lived in the immediate neighborhood of the Birkenau camp. In 1941, the house of her uncle, Józef Harmata—and his son-in-law Gryzek—was requisitioned by the Germans and later turned into "Bunker 1." In 1949, Mrs. Wisiska returned to the site of her property to find that her uncle's house (the alleged "Bunker 1") was non-existent. Later a house belonging at the time to Mr. Stanislaw Czarnik was built a few meters from where her uncle's house had stood. Mrs. Wisiska attached a topographical sketch of the area to her report in which she indicated the exact positions of Józef Harmata's old house (the alleged "Bunker 1") as well as that of Mr. Czarnik's.

It is clear that Mrs. Wisiska did not have any kind of proof that the house belonging to her uncle, Józef Harmata, and his son-in-law, Gryzek, was transformed by the Auschwitz SS into "Bunker 1." She had evidently been prompted by the Auschwitz Museum which needed this fictitious *a posteriori* "proof" to justify itself at the end of 1978, after having arbitrarily fixed the position of the alleged "Bunker 1" in an official plan of the Birkenau camp—exactly at the point indicated by Mrs. Wisiska in 1980.

The choice of a member of the Harmata family is explained by the fact that at the Höss trial, the verdict (April 2, 1947) stated that the Polish houses, presumably transformed into "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" belonged to the Brzezinka (Birkenau) peasants Wiechuja and Harmata. Nevertheless, the names of these two peasants were chosen arbitrarily from among the persons who lived in the area and whose houses had been expropriated by the SS, merely to create a fictitious proof of the locality of the two "Bunkers."

In this distressing sham, the judges attributed the alleged "Bunker 1" to the house of the family Wiechuja, the alleged "Bunker 2" to that of the Harmata family. In this they followed what the expert witness Roman Dawidowski had written in his report of September 26, 1946. On the other hand, Mrs. Wisiska affirmed that the house presumably transformed into "Bunker 1" belonged to the family Harmata and not to that of Wiechuja. This is further confirmation of the fact that the attribution of the two "Bunkers" to the houses of the above two families has no real basis.

On September 20, 1985, Piper took four photographs of a house which he specified to be that of Mr. Czarnik, appending those photos to Mrs. Wisiska's report. One of these photographs, inventoried by the Auschwitz Museum with archive number "nr neg. 21225/3" shows a frontal view of the house which is identical to that

PHOTO BY TIM BOYLE/NEWSMAKERS

The Holocaust lobby never misses a beat: Above, members of an Auschwitz memorial group march during the Memorial Day Parade in Chicago. The parade, consisting of over 160 marching units and floats, helped (strangely) commemorate the 50th anniversary of the Korean War.

in the photograph published in above-mentioned article.

Nevertheless, this house—which was also photographed by this author in August 2000—is found on the other side of the road that is now adjacent on the outside of the western fence of Birkenau camp, while Józef Harmata's house (the alleged "Bunker 1") was situated much more to the east on the inside of the camp's fence and, as emerges unquestioningly from the topographical sketch of Mrs. Wisiska, precisely a few tens of meters to the north of the four pits of the sewage treatment plant ("Kläranlage"), which still exists today.

The house singled out by Pezzetti is sited to the west of another point of reference, easily identified: the monument to the Soviet prisoners of war. This monument is situated about 200 meters to the west of the Kläranlage—and therefore to the west of Józef Harmata's house (the alleged "Bunker 1")—in the proximity of the camp's western fence and of the road flanking it. The monument is accessible through an old gate. From here, proceeding to the right (north), the house is found about a hundred meters away.

In fact, this house, which according to Pezzetti rose from the ruins of "Bunker 1" (or was really "Bunker 1"), was more than 300 meters away from that of Józef Harmata and therefore away from the place where the alleged "Bunker 1" arose.

From this, three conclusions can be drawn:

1. The fact that a house (of Mr. Czarnik) was located a few meters from that of Józef Harmata (the alleged "Bunker 1") is not a discovery by Pezzetti but rather a revelation of Mrs. Wisiska.

2. The identification of the house belonging to Czarnik with the house appearing in the photograph published in the *Corriere della Sera* article was made by Piper eight years before Pezzetti.

3. This identification is in error because the house reproduced in the photographs of Piper, Pezzetti and my own cannot be that of Czarnik—pointed out by Mrs. Wisiska—and therefore cannot be the house that arose from the ruins of alleged "Bunker 1."

Therefore, the Pezzetti "discovery" has no historical value whatsoever.

Nonetheless, Pezzetti recounts that in 1993, Szlama Dragon, his brother Abraham, and Eliezer Eisenschmidt, guided him without any hesitation directly to the house where the alleged "Bunker 1" had stood. Now, as we saw above, Szlama Dragon was questioned in 1945 first by the Soviets and then by the Poles, but he could never furnish any information on the location of the so-called "Bunker 1."

So how can anyone seriously believe that he located with total confidence a place that he was incapable of finding 48 years earlier? This thing is all the more incredible in that at hearing 26a during the Dejaco-Ertl trial (March 2, 1972), this witness, having confused Crematory 1 with "Bunker 2" on the previous day, was constrained to admit: "*Ich kann mich heute nach 30 Jahren nicht mehr erinnern . . . .*" ("I can't remember today after 30 years. . . ." (J.C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.*)

Szlama Dragon's brother, Abraham, did not testify at the Auschwitz trial nor at the garrison camp trial, nor did he make any subsequent sworn statement or write any report on his experiences; the same being true for Eliezer Eisenschmidt. Both recounted their story for the first time in the book by Gideon Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos: Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen Sonderkommandos* in the 1990s. In the interview reported in this work, the Dragon bro-

thers declared that they worked for a single day near alleged "Bunker 2"—in December 1942; in addition, Szlama had worked there for two days in 1944, and that is all. Neither Szlama nor Abraham were ever taken to alleged "Bunker 1." So therefore, how could they pin-point its locality with so much confidence in 1993?

On the other hand, Eliezer Eisenschmidt claimed to have worked in so-called "Bunker 1" for six months. However, in spite of this, he could not give even a vague idea of its position. Not only this, but he was even ignorant of the term "Bunker" for the presumed "gas chamber"; indeed he actually believed that "Bunker" (plural) were alleged "cremation pits."

In the above-mentioned book, Greif recounts that in the summer of 1993, while interviewing Szlama Dragon near the ruins of "Bunker 2," a "friend from Italian television" approached him and showed him a page from the 1945 Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon. Using this illustration, the Italian was trying to locate the site of the "cremation pits," so Greif told him to directly question Szlama Dragon who was present, to which the Italian remained speechless. On the other hand, Eliezer Eisenschmidt also was at Birkenau in the summer of 1993, which makes it clear that the "friend from Italian television," was none other than Pezzetti. Therefore, on this occasion, he consulted the three "survivors" and "discovered" the alleged "Bunker 1." So then why did Greif not even hint at this supposed "discovery"?

The map of Birkenau published earlier in *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* is reproduced in his book. Here the "1. *provisorische Gaskammer*" [first provisional gas chamber] is located at exactly the same place, and with the same symbol as it appears in the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Extermination Camp*—to which we will return later—that is, a little to the north of the Kläranlage of Bauabschnitt III, where Mrs. Wisiska had placed it. Now if it is true that already in 1993, Szlama Dragon, Abraham Dragon and Eliezer Eisenschmidt, had identified the precise position of the presumed "Bunker 1" (evidently in the presence of Greif who had brought them to Birkenau for interviewing), then why did Greif not mention this at all? And why did the three witnesses not correct the Birkenau map shown in the book?

Pezzetti pretends that the three witnesses escorted him without hesitation to the front of the above-mentioned Polish house, "departing from Krematorium III." This is a simple rhetorical affirmation for effect that can only make someone with a certain familiarity with the topography of Birkenau smile, all the more so since the region changed enormously between 1943 and 1993.

If therefore the trip to Birkenau is true, these poor three old people simply guided Pezzetti to where he wanted to be brought.

On November 20, 2001, *Le Monde* published a short article by Henri Tincq entitled "*Le mystère enfin levé de la première chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz-Birkenau*" ["The mystery of the first gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau finally cleared up"], which is a colorless summary of the article in *Corriere della Sera.* From that Parisian daily, the news of the "discovery" soon spread to the European and American press. Even the Auschwitz Museum learned of Pezzetti's "discovery" from the *Le Monde* article and responded with a piece by Jerzy Sadecki in *Rzeczpospolita (Republic)* entitled "Le Monde solves a mystery that was no mystery," which also contains the remarks made by the director of the Auschwitz Museum, Jerzy Wróblewski and Piper. I quote the salient portion of article taken from his web site: "It is not possible to live in something that does not exist. . . . That family could not have lived in a gas chamber, because the Germans tore down the Little Red House in 1943. Not a trace of it remained; the Germans did not leave even a bit of its foundation there," explains Dr. Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum. "Only in 1955 did the owners of the property build a new house at the site of the gas chamber and move in."

"When the boundaries of the Museum were set in 1957," reflects Wróblewski, "the property where the first gas chamber stood in 1942-1943 was unfortunately left outside, but adjacent. I do not know why they took the decision at the time. Perhaps it was because a new house had already been built there, and in the years of universal reconstruction after the wartime devastation, nobody dared demand that it be torn down."

Wróblewski is puzzled by the *Le Monde* assertion that the site has only been discovered now. "The location has long been well known, and did not constitute any sort of mystery." The location was identified in 1945 in the reports of both the Soviet and the Polish commissions. It was pointed out by prisoners who gave testimony at the time, including Schlomo Dragon. Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss described it in his memoirs, which were published later. "All the guides who lead visitors around the camp know the location." Piper and Wróblewski both state. "If the *Le Monde* journalist had wanted to obtain information at the source, in the Museum, we could have shown him the popular study *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, first published by Interpress in 1977, which contains a map of the Birkenau camp where the site of the first gas chamber is marked. Back in the 1980s, before anyone here had ever heard of Signor Pezzetti, I consulted the property records and established the location of the Little Red House to the meter," says Piper. "A blueprint of the house can be found on page 114 of the third volume of the five-volume compendium *Auschwitz*, which was published in Polish, German, and English," he notes.

Pezzetti appeared in Oswiecim [Auschwitz] several years ago and joined in the deliberations over how to settle the problem of the site of the Little Red House. Pezzetti found a sponsor, Richard Prasquier. After protracted negotiations, the Museum managed this year to purchase the property and move its occupants to another house, which was remodeled. Teams of technicians from the Museum dismantled the structure on the site of the gas chamber, and landscaped the area. "In the spring," says Wróblewski, "we want to fence off the property, sow grass, plant thuja, and place a commemorative plaque in the middle bearing a brief history of the site and a floor plan of the first gas chamber."

Today, Dr. Piper notes bitterly that "we had been so happy that we would finally be able to do something at Auschwitz in a planned, deliberate way, without outside pressure or any sensationalism. Once again, however, it turns out that not even the noblest initiative connected with the history of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Nazi Death Camp—and there have been many—can be taken without misunderstandings and falsification."

The Museum therefore claims for itself the "discovery," but incredibly does not contest that the house indicated by Pezzetti was in the place where the alleged "Bunker 1" was situated. This thesis can only be sustained by the above-mentioned two people by mendacious arguments. Wróblewski asserts that "the location [of "Bunker 1"] was identified in 1945 in the reports of both the Soviet and the Polish commissions. It was pointed out by prisoners who gave testimony at the time, including Dragon."

This is absolutely false.

None of the eyewitnesses interrogated immediately after the liberation of Auschwitz was in a position to point out its location, neither on site nor on a topographical map. This is true in particular of

Szlama Dragon, the witness par excellence of "Bunker 1" who was questioned by the Soviets on 26 February 1945 and later by the Poles on 10 and 11 May 1945, and who was never in any position to indicate the place where alleged "Bunker 1" was to be found.

Moreover, in spite of the presence of Dragon and the other witnesses, the topographical uncertainty respecting the alleged "Bunker 1" of the Soviets was such that in the map drawn up on 3 March 1945 by engineer Nosal on behalf of the Soviet Commission of Inquiry (published by *J.C. Pressac in Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, "Bunker 1" appears in a completely different position: outside the camp, about 300 meters from the northern fence of Bauabschnitt III of Birkenau, that is approximately 500 meters north of the position shown in its official maps by the Auschwitz Museum (beginning with that published in the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*).

The expert witness Dawidowski limited himself to accepting the position and this is another proof that the families Harmata and Wiechuja had no connection whatsoever with houses presumably transformed into "Bunkers." None of the witnesses who appeared at the Höss and Auschwitz garrison camp trials, was able to indicate the position of "Bunker 1," and this goes for witnesses who made subsequent depositions.

Wróblewski and Piper then refer to the book *Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp*, which contains a map of the Birkenau camp where the site of the first gas chamber is marked. It is true that this book which appeared in 1978, contains a map of Birkenau in which the position of "Bunker 1" is indicated. But, that site is not indicated outside the camp where Piper claims to have first "discovered" it, and then Pezzetti, but it is shown in front (to the north) of the Kläranlage, that is exactly the location pointed out by Mrs. Wisiska! Therefore the two spokesmen of the Auschwitz Museum are lying, and they know that they are lying.

This imposture culminates with the following statement by Piper: "Back in the 1980s, before anyone here had ever heard of Signor Pezzetti, I consulted the property records and established the location of the Little Red House to the meter." Here Piper is referring to the report by Mrs. Józefa Wisiska, made on August 5, 1980, and filed by non-other than himself. Nevertheless, as has been explained above, Mrs. Wisiska had indicated "to the meter" a completely different position for "Bunker 1," so here too Piper lies and he knows he lies.

Pezzetti does the same. In his *Corriere della Sera* article, he changes Mrs. Wisiska's report into a "map of the land registry office with a lot of signed illustrations by the proprietress and information on a *gaskammer*," which is pure fantasy. The reality is that according to various German maps of the Birkenau area—the most important of which is that of October 5, 1942—to the east of the future Bauabschnitt III of the camp, within a limit of 500 meters from the fence, there were only six structures corresponding exactly to those in the sketch of Mrs. Wisiska, other than structure no. 6, which was a stall, not appearing in her map. On the other hand, there never existed any structure in the area of the house that Pezzetti wanted to recognize as "Bunker 1." Further, this fact proves absolutely that the "discovery" of "Bunker 1" is not an error made in good faith, but rather it is a vulgar imposture.

The alleged "discovery" naturally has political and economic consequences. As to the house, which, according to Pezzetti, would have arisen on the ruins of the alleged "Bunker 1." Today the house and site have been acquired, the structure knocked down in order to uncover the foundations of the old bunker [the alleged Bunker 1], "the site will be included in the Museum's [tourist] route, restored for memory and prayer" explains Pezzetti. Everything is thanks to him and to Dr. Richard Prasquier, a Parisian cardiologist who financed this entire operation, and who, together with his family, barely escaped the Warsaw ghetto.

Another proof that there were no "mass murder factories" at Auschwitz or elsewhere. By 1942, the German labor shortage was acute. This poster is an advertisement for recruiting laborers from western Europe. To think that a severe shortage of labor during wartime makes any sense when juxtaposed to mass killings of able bodied Jews and others boggles the mind.

An article appearing in the *Bollettino della Comunità ebraica di Milano* (57th year, No. 1, January 11, 2002) reveals already by its heading, the purpose of this prodigious "discovery": "Shoà: the first gas chamber of Auschwitz becomes a museum." The article opens with the following information: "Two families of Polish peasants, the Harmata and the Wichaj (six people among grandfathers, son, his wife and two grandchildren) relocated during November into a totally new house, refurbished in the smallest details, and with fitted carpets and marble."

The new house, continues the article, has been built thanks to the generosity of the Jewish cardiologist Richard Prasquier, in order to "restore to memory" of the alleged "Bunker 1": "Indeed, because at the end of the War, in 1947, the family re-entered the

house, which, requisitioned by the Nazis in 1942 was used at the end of April 1943 as a gas chamber for Jews." So, in 1947 "the family" (which of the two?) went to live in nothing less than "Bunker 1." In vindication of the anonymous columnist one must add that this solemn idiocy was suggested to him by Pezzetti personally, of whom the journalist reports the following words: "When eight years ago I discovered that the house inhabited by this family was nothing less than the 'Bunker 1,' that is, the first gas chamber of Birkenau, I at once understood that it concerned a particularly important place for Jewish memory that had to be brought into the Auschwitz-Birkenau museum's circuit."

After eight years of pressure from the "local Polish authorities," from the "new director of the [Auschwitz] museum," Stefan Wilkanowicz and even from the "Vatican representative in France for relations with the Jewish world," and thanks to money from the "French philanthropist Richard Prasquier, president of Yad Vashem France," in the end the family surrendered and agreed to move to a new cottage built 500 meters away. Meanwhile Pezzetti devoted himself to bolstering his own account. He in fact admitted quite candidly that the members of the Polish family "had perhaps welcomed this transfer as the end of a nightmare." He continues,

> **In order to make them decide to leave, I took the initiative of bringing buses with tourists to the front of the house and pointing out that this was the first gas chamber and that its garden was a cemetery. For years, upon our arrival, the old grandmother would come out and try to send us away using coarse language and rough manner.**

So "for years" the poor family was tormented like this psychologically "by visitors" who disgracefully trampled on their right to privacy in order to bring them to the point of exasperation and force them to clear out of their own home. Pezzetti adds that the house was officially paid for by the Polish government "because the family did not want their neighbors to think they had accepted money from the Jews."

The money invested in this affair by that "philanthropic Frenchman" will no doubt be amply repaid by the exploitation of the propaganda to be gained at this new pavilion of the Holocaust industry. One can be sure that the first commercial operation will be a video—that will be sold in the millions—on the "discovery" of "Bunker 1." There is little doubt that the Auschwitz Museum too will soon see an increase in their business, thanks to this so-called "discovery."

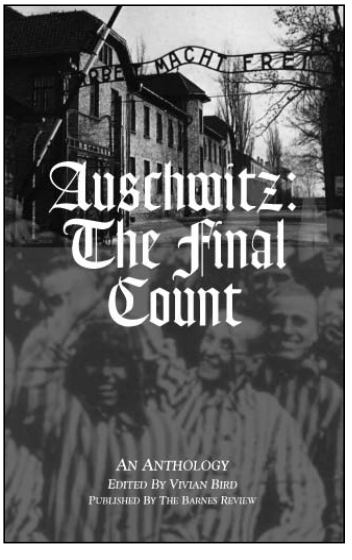
Naturally, this "discovery" also has an important ideological and propaganda aspect; it comes in fact at a time when official historiography finds itself in a great crisis. Having lost the contribution of Jean-Claude Pressac, official historiography is bogged down in a sterile regurgitation of long worn-out themes, totally incapable of making a step forward in the way of research. Flung headlong from Pressac to van Pelt, official historiography is grappling with mediocrities and doesn't know how to oppose Revisionist critique. Therefore, the imposture of "Bunker 1" will become a new media weapon against Revisionism. ❖

Russ Granata, a former high school teacher, is a Revisionist and iconoclastic writer of distinction and a longtime contributor to THE BARNES REVIEW. This article is a paper based on the research of Italian Revisionist Carlo Mattogno.

FROM THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB: TBR SUBSCRIBERS GET 10% OFF

The Numbers Game!

Ever since the end of World War II, the numbers of victims gassed at Auschwitz concentration camp occupied historians and serious thinkers, even though powerful pressure groups discourage inquiry. Billions of dollars have been spent and a new nation was literally created to atone for "the greatest crime in history"—the unknown millions gassed at Auschwitz. Finally, a cogent, documented book has been published dealing with these questions:



Auschwitz death toll is reduced to 1.5M

WARSAW, Poland (UPI) — Newly released documents confirm that 1.5 million victims died at the Nazi concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau during World War II, not 4 million — as claimed by the former Soviet Union — Jewish and Polish officials said yesterday.

Wladyslaw Bartoszewski, a member of the Council for Dialogue between Poles and Jews, said the official account of the number of victims was reduced following verification of archives recently returned by Soviet authorities to Poland.

Polish communist authorities used the 4 million figure because it was established by a postwar Soviet commission on Nazi crimes.

Auschwitz: The Final Count.

In only 109 pages, full documentation is given in essays by Thies Christophersen (a wartime occupant of Auschwitz), Fred Leuchter (preeminent American gas chamber expert), Vivian Bird (British historian), Dr. William Lindsey (on Zyklon B) and other learned individuals.

The book is the final word on the subject, presented in a scholarly, unbiased format. It is the most concise volume on these important questions, laying to rest old assumptions and opening up many surprising and important areas for further inquiry. *Auschwitz: The Final Count* Softcover, 120 pages with introduction, $12.95, Item #67. See page 52 to order.

Was Stalin Assassinated?

A Revealing Literature-Based Autopsy

ROBERT LOGAN

In the years immediately following Stalin's death there was considerable speculation as to whether the dictator had not actually been murdered by his closest associates and/or by conspirators in the "Jewish Doctors Plot." As was to be expected, the postmortem conducted by the Soviet government confirmed the cause of death as brain hemorrhage—a natural death. However, the question of whether the tyrant was poisoned by some of his closest colleagues remains unresolved. Very few of the original Bolshevik revolutionaries lived long enough to

Although Josef Stalin has been dead for half a century, speculation as to the cause of his death continues. There are now at least three main schools of thought on the dictator's death: (1) he was poisoned by some of his closest associates, including Beria, Khrushchev, Malenkov, Kaganovich and Bulganin; (2) the "doctors plot," many of whom were Jewish and about whom Stalin warned shortly before his death, actually succeeded in murdering the *vozhd*, who had been systematically removing Jews from key government positions; and (3) Stalin did in fact die a natural death, as the Party organs insisted, the consequence of a brain hemorrhage.

The three-year period from Stalin's death/murder to the assumption of total power by Khrushchev encompassed a change from Stalin's attacks on Soviet Jews and the threat of another massive purge to Khrushchev's de-Stalinization program and rehabilitation of many of his predecessor's political enemies, including many Jews and Trotskyites. Hitler committed suicide in the bunker, blaming the Jews for inciting World War II; Stalin died in his *dacha* as he was preparing for a new purge that would have involved the mass deportation of Soviet Jews to Birobidzhan or some other inhospitable site.

A Time Line for Possible Murder

January 13, 1953: The "Doctors' Plot" was exposed. Nine Kremlin physicians arrested including six Jewish doctors;

January 31: *Pravda* announced that "a group of rootless cosmopolitans and Jewish-bourgeois nationalists have been unmasked in Lithuania";

February 6: *Pravda* announces the arrest of four Russians for spying for foreign powers;

February 8: *Pravda* publishes the names of Jewish saboteurs;

February 9: The main offices of the Soviet Legation at Tel Aviv are bombed;

February 11: The USSR severs diplomatic relations with Israel;

February 13: Moscow Radio reports the death of Lev Zaharovich Mekhlis, one of two Jewish members of the Central Committee;

March 4: Stalin's illness was announced; none of the doctors attending Stalin appeared to be Jewish, even though Jewish doctors were the recognized brain specialists in the USSR;

March 5: Stalin's death announced;

March 6: Beria's MVD tanks surround Moscow;

March 9: Stalin's funeral;

March 20: Malenkov is relieved as secretary general of the Communist Party (CP);

April 3: Beria's MVD announced that the physicians accused of terrorist activities against the leaders of the Soviet state were wrongly arrested; the Order of Lenin awarded to Doctor Lidya Timashuk, who was the first to accuse the doctors of being "assassins in white coats" is revoked;

April 7: The Stalin Constitution is renamed the Soviet Constitution;

July 8: Beria expelled from the Communist Party;

September 12: Khrushchev elected first secretary of the CP;

December 23: Beria executed for "monstrous crimes."

February 24, 1956: In his "secret" speech delivered at the 20th Party Congress, Khrushchev castigates Stalin for creating the "cult of the personality," and wrongly imprisoning and executing his political enemies; Khrushchev assumes total control in the USSR, eliminating the collective leadership.

Within two weeks of Stalin's death/murder almost all mention of him disappeared from the Soviet press as did articles critical of and threatening to the Jews. The official TASS announcement of Stalin's death read:

The Central Committee of the Communist Party, the Council of Ministers and the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR announce with deep grief to the Party and workers that at 9:50 p.m. on 5 March 1953, Josef Vissarionovich Stalin, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party and Chairman of the Council of Ministers, died after a serious illness. The heart of the collaborator and follower of the genius of Lenin's work, the wise leader and teacher of the Communist Party and of the Soviet people, stopped beating.

Yes, but just what caused his heart to stop beating? By far the most appealing of the theories, because of its conspiratorial nature, intrigue value, sense of poetic justice and simply because it would have been the fulfillment of many peoples' wish, is the "death by poisoning" theory. Since theories 1) and 2) overlap in the sense that both contend that the tyrant was murdered (poisoned) and that the perpetrators were either (Khrushchev/Beria/Malenkov/Bulganin/Kaganovich) in theory 1) and/or the Jewish doctors in theory 2), they will be discussed concurrently.

An early and convincing allegation of a conspiracy to kill Stalin appeared in the book *The Death of Stalin* by Georges Bortoli, a French journalist, in which the author provides a chronology of the events leading up to and following the dictator's death. The book contains several excellent photographs of the dictator in his bier, the funeral and "mourning" colleagues. It includes the texts of the official announcements of Stalin's sudden illness, his death and the postmortem findings.[1]

A second major work accusing Stalin's colleagues of poisoning him was *The Mystery of Stalin's Death: Beria's Conspiracy,* by A. Avtorkhanov. The author, a Chechen by birth, had—in his glory days in the 1930s—been a staff worker in the Central Committee of the All-Union Communist Party and a professor of Russian history, specializing in the peoples of the Caucasus. Since both Stalin and Beria were Georgians, and since the author fell from grace in 1937, declared an "enemy of the people," later fleeing to the West, Avtorkhanov is especially close to his subject matter.[2]

Also analyzing the circumstances surrounding Stalin's death, former KGB officer Petr Deriabin, in two books, *Watchdogs of Terror* and *Inside Stalin's Kremlin*, arrived at a similar conclusion, namely, that Stalin was murdered by his own oldest and closest associates—Beria, Khruschchev, Malenkov, and Bulganin—hereinafter referred to as the "Gang of Four." Moreover, Bulganin's wife was a physician. [3,4]

Another incisive analysis of the circumstances surrounding Stalin's death, also subscribing to the "death by poisoning" theory, was written by Fritz Becker in his *Stalin's Bloody Trail Through Europe,* especially highlighted in the chapter called "Later Vengeance: Stalin's Murder on March 5, 1953, in Kuntsevo." Becker, a soldier and political writer, was, as a young man, one of the party of Germans who had met and accompanied Molotov on his famed and incendiary conference with Hitler, after which the German leader was convinced of the need for a war plan—Barbarrosa.[5]

The most detailed analysis of Stalin's death/murder is provided in *The Death of Stalin: An Investigation by 'MONITOR',* published in book form and accessible on the Internet. This study relies heavily on a textual analysis of Khrushchev's "secret" speech at the 20th Party Congress in February 1956.[6] The author maintains that Khrushchev used the speech, which accused Stalin of many crimes and errors, first, to solidify his own position as leader of the Party and the state, and, second, to obliquely suggest that Stalin's death/murder could be considered a justifiable homicide.

The MONITOR investigative report concludes definitely that Stalin did not die a natural death from brain hemorrhaging. The murderers, according to MONITOR, must have collaborated with some of the "assassins in white coats" to make the death appear to be from natural causes. For a thorough autopsy to have been performed to determine the cause of death, it would have been necessary to remove the top section of Stalin's skull. Yet, no evidence of this procedure was visible when the body was put on public display.

The "death by poisoning" theory argues essentially that Beria, aided and abetted by the other members of the "Gang of Four," plus Kaganovich, conspired to, and indeed did, poison Stalin in the dictator's *dacha* in Kuntsevo outside Moscow after becoming convinced that Stalin was about to embark on another major purge aimed at eliminating the few remaining members of the "Old Bolshevik Guard," namely, themselves. Because of Beria's power position and because he played the key role in the poisoning, Khrushchev, according to the MONITOR report, had to silence him permanently.

Earlier purges orchestrated by Stalin had followed a definite pattern. For example, the purge of 1924-29, in which many of the older revolutionaries (those who had been Party members before the 1917 Revolution) were removed; the Great Purge of 1934-39, in which Stalin eliminated many early Bolsheviks who had helped the dictator rise to power as well as political rivals, including especially Trotskyites and suspect military leaders. In each purge Stalin had replaced older entrenched Bolsheviks in positions of power with a younger generation entirely beholden to himself. Charges, usually unfounded, were manufactured to suit the particular case and after a very public trial the defendants were executed. Confessions were routinely extracted and publicized.

It became evident to those few remaining "Old Guard" communists at the Nineteenth Party Congress in October 1952 that Stalin, following his past practice, was preparing a third purge, obviously intended to eliminate them. At the Congress, Stalin moved to disperse and dilute the authority of the "Old Guard": the number of ministries was increased; the Politburo ceased to meet; its ten members were dissolved into a large Presidium of thirty-six younger men. Vladimir Dekanosov (deputy head of foreign affairs and ambassador to Germany before the war), Vsevolod Merkulov (erstwhile deputy to Beria who supervised the Katyn massacre) and a fellow Georgian (Gvishiani), all closely allied with him, were dropped from the Central Committee. Together with the introduction of younger men in the higher echelons of government, Stalin was increasingly Russifying the composition of the *nomenklatura*.

Molotov was removed from Foreign Affairs, Kaganovich from Heavy Industry, Bulganin from Defense, and Beria, apparently the prime victim-designate of Stalin's latest purge, from state security and nuclear bomb intelligence. Viktor Abakumov, who had headed the "bomb intelligence" agency since 1946, but who was reluctant to go along with Stalin's new anti-Zionist policy, was replaced by S. D. Ignatyev, who had probably already been conspiring with Poskrebyshev (head of Stalin's "palace guard") to frame Beria and bring the Doctors Plot to fruition. Abakumov had been a long-term associate of Beria, while Ignatyev had no previous connections with him.

The infamous Doctors Plot, "exposed" by Stalin and reported on repeatedly by *Pravda* in early 1953, contended that a group of Kremlin physicians, working for British and U.S. intelligence, had been systematically murdering leading Soviet figures through deadly medical means. One of the alleged victims was said to have been Colonel General Shcherbakov, former head of the Army's Political

After Stalin's death, thousands of Chinese—the communist government being a creation of the Soviet dictator—were forced to "mourn" his death by carrying placards of him.

Administration who died in 1949; another was Andrey Zhdanov, once rumored to be Stalin's preferred successor, who died in 1948. Of the nine doctors arrested in the "Plot," more than half were Jewish.

Stalin's relations with Jewry have been discussed by many researchers, most recently and notably by Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn in the second of a major two-volume work. In this volume he refers to the Jews as "the yeast of the Revolution" and "catalysts of the Bolshevik Revolution and of society."[7] While the role of Jews in the formulation, introduction and implementation of communism in the Soviet Union and most other countries in the world is generally recognized, Solzhenitsyn's purpose in writing this work is "to discern as far as possible mutually accessible and decent paths for Russian-Jewish relations for the future and to search for points of common understanding and all possible paths into the future, which would be cleansed of the bitterness of the past."

Stalin's early attacks against Trotskyites was really the first cryptic battle against excessive Jewish influence in the government and the armed forces, although Jews as such were not mentioned and many continued to support Stalin. The purges of the latter half of the 1930s removed many of Trotsky's followers from key positions. The purges were welcomed by many non-Jewish communists who considered that they actually strengthened the armed forces and the government.[8] Writing just recently, General Viktor Filatov exclaimed:

> **Glorious 1937! In that year Stalin finally came to understand that it was Zionism, not communism, that was being built in the USSR, and he destroyed it. After 1937, Suvorov and Kutuzov, Nakhimov and Ushakov, Bogdan Khemelnitskiy and "the Knight in Tiger Skin" became the national symbols. And the Russians, Ukrainians, Belorussians—all those whom the Zionists had destroyed and left to rot in prisons, labeled "nationalist" or "anti-Semite"—returned.** [9]

Very much the same view has been expounded by Aleksandr Dugin and I. Shafarevich who, in addition, describe how in 1937 Stalin managed to reduce the Jewish element by setting one group of Jews against another and then eliminating the group that survived. The dictator used his secret police, many of whom were themselves Jewish, to arrest fellow Jews accused of being enemies of the state (Trotskyites, deviationists etc). In 1948 Stalin then undertook to try to eliminate the remainder as bourgeois Zionists.[10] At this moment (1948), Stalin and those closest to him came to the conclusion that the state of Israel, whose creation the Soviet government had initially enthusiastically supported, had become an instrument of the western bourgeoisie. Even Zionist ideas began to excite Soviet Jewry.

The immediate post-war period saw the bipolarization of the world. Half of Europe was awarded to the communists. While initially the USSR and the United States led the world in officially recognizing the state of Israel, Stalin soon saw a threat to the USSR. Both Zionism as well as Jewish internationalism and cosmopolitanism, Stalin suspected, were diluting the allegiance of Soviet Jews to the USSR. His general suspicious nature, some say paranoia, now became focused on the loyalty of Soviet Jews. Contacts with American Jews were particularly suspect and no longer sanctioned.

Even Molotov's wife, the Jewess Polina Zhemchuzhina, was not spared the dictator's wrath. She had the effrontery, in his eyes, to propose a Jewish autonomous republic in the Crimea. Although she occupied many high positions in the Soviet state, Stalin, also knowing of her friendship with Golda Meir, removed her from the Party and shipped her off to the Gulag. Stalin was in the process of dumping Israel and supporting the Arab states. The career of Molotov himself, one of the dictator's oldest and most reliable associates, was also ended abruptly.

Thus, Soviet Jewry could read the handwriting on the wall in Stalin's hostile reaction toward Zionism and cosmopolitanism, compounded by his usual purge technique of Russifying the communist hierarchy as he rejuvenated it. Even in the conquered countries of eastern and central Europe, Stalin had begun to replace Jews with ethnic Czechs, Romanians and Poles. Apparently Stalin saw the greatest value of Jews who were communists in destroying the old regime and introducing communism. After that had been accomplished, Stalin would begin replacing them with ethnic Russians, Poles, Czechs, Romanians etc in their native countries.

That Beria was Stalin's principal target in the forthcoming purge is evidenced in several ways. Both were Georgians, but Beria was a Mingrelian, a Georgian provincial subgroup whose nationalism threatened communist hegemony. Stalin—in the so-called Mingrelian Affair of November 1951—even undertook to purge the Georgian Communist Party. Moreover, Beria, on his mother's side, was said to be (Karaite) Jewish. Perfectly aware of Stalin's attitude toward parochial nationalism of any sort, especially Zionism after the creation of the state of Israel, the extremely devious Beria, according to Deriabin and Avtorkhanov, knew he was in trouble. Beria and his fellow conspirators, Avtorkhanov and Deriabin contend, decided to act before Stalin sealed their fate. The race was on to determine who would destroy whom first. Communist politics had always been a blood sport.

As former head of the NKVD, it would have had to be Beria that was in the best position to neutralize Stalin's personal security guards, select the appropriate poison, and to maintain order in the State after the death was announced. Stalin's personal security through the years had been ensured by his own palace guard or secret police apparatus, which had been authorized by Party statutes prepared by Lazar Kaganovich in 1934. Lieutenant General Aleksandr N. Poskrebyshev, officially designated Stalin's personal secretary, had commanded Stalin's Praetorian Guard from that time. However, a few months before Stalin's death, the entire security system responsible for the dictator's safety disintegrated. Poskrebyshev was fired and placed under house arrest. Lieutenant-Colonel Nikolai Vlasik, who had also been a bodyguard of the dictator for the previous 25 years, was arrested on December 16, 1952, and died several weeks later in prison. In early 1953 *Izvestiya* reported that Kremlin commandant, Major General Kosynkin, had died prematurely.

According to Deriabin,[11] Beria, as Iago had fueled Othello's suspicions, fueled Stalin's. By putting doubts in the dictator's mind, Beria succeeded successively in framing Abakumov, dismissing Vlasik, discrediting Poskrebyshev, attending to Kosynkin's "heart attack," and emasculating the authority of the Palace Guard over the other intelligence agencies. All of this was apparently accomplished either with Stalin's consent or behind his back.

Perhaps, even most importantly if the conspiratorial theory is to be accepted, Beria was able to dismiss Stalin's longtime personal physician, Professor Vladimir Vinogradov, and have the internal security service assume control over the Kremlin medical office. The head of the Kremlin polyclinic, Yegorov, was replaced by a Dr. Kuperin, and Minister of Health Smirnov was replaced by an unknown physician named Tetyakov. After Stalin's death most of the physicians involved were retransferred or otherwise disappeared.

Stalin's daughter, Svetlana, and his son, Vasily, an air force general, both visited the stricken autocrat on March 2—a day or two after his collapse—but while he was still alive. Both later expressed the opinion that their father had been murdered. In describing her father's death pangs, Svetlana said that at one point his eyes flashed and he began to gesticulate wildly with his left arm. Her observation, however, is in accord with the attending doctors' report of Stalin's condition issued on March 4, which stated that on March 2 Stalin had lost consciousness and suffered paralysis in his right arm and leg due to hemorrhage in the left hemisphere of the brain. Within three weeks of his father's death, Vasily was dishonorably cashiered from the air force, then arrested and sentenced to eight years confinement in Kazan. He is said to have died of alcoholism.

The tyrant had a multitude of enemies and richly deserved to be executed. The murder suspects, especially Beria, had good reason to want to kill him. Most importantly, the suspects had long murderous criminal records of their own On March 5, the dictator was officially declared dead. With Stalin's corpse still warm, the alleged conspirators reversed the administrative changes Stalin had introduced in October 1952. The large Presidium was replaced by the previously smaller Politburo of ten men; the number of ministers was reduced from 55 to 25; and the inner Cabinet was cut from 14 to five. The Old Guard, which the dictator had wanted to remove, was back on center stage. Each of the "Gang of Four" as well as Kaganovich was restored to his previous ministry. Beria resumed temporary control over the security services.

Not mentioned in the "Gang of Four," but a prime suspect, would be Lazar Kaganovich, who was Stalin's chief henchman in past purges. Kaganovich was himself Jewish. His sister Rosa, later Stalin's third wife, was a physician and familiar with the dictator's past heart and stroke medication. Rosa also ran a clinic that treated the Soviet hierarchy.

The "Old Bolsheviks," especially those of Jewish origin, had every reason to fear Stalin's next move. According to Stuart Kahan, Kaganovich's American nephew, both Kaganovich and his sister Rosa participated in the conspiracy and very likely even planned it. Weeks before Stalin's death, Voroshilov, who, like Molotov, also had a Jewish wife; Bulganin, who supported Israel; Kaganovich and his sister Rosa discussed a plan to murder the dictator. Knowing that Stalin was already taking dicoumarol (rat poison), an anticoagulant, to prevent blood clotting, Rosa suggested the dose be secretly increased so as to induce a brain hemorrhage.[12]

No one can say with absolute certainty that Stalin had actually been murdered, or had been denied timely medical assistance after a stroke, or had died a natural death. If he died of a stroke, it was certainly a stroke of good fortune for those who felt most

threatened as well as for the rest of the world. If Beria poisoned him, or denied him timely medical treatment, Beria himself, a few months later, received the customary communist shot in the back of the neck for his services to the party. Lazar Kaganovich was soon retired and lived to die a natural death in his bed in 1991.

After the dictator's death, and following Soviet tradition, another conspiracy was soon concocted and successfully carried out —by the now "Gang of Three" headed by Khrushchev—to eliminate Beria, who was duly executed in December 1953.

Following Khrushchev's flamboyant rule, a long period of stagnation under Leonid Brezhnev prevailed. The communist regime, without Stalin, entered its death throes, first with Brezhnev, who presided over a period of economic and political stagnation, somewhat resembling a death coma, and then the superannuated and dying Andropov and Chernenko, the USSR was indeed dying.

According to Khrushchev in his "secret" speech, Stalin, after arresting the doctors in the plot, said to those around him: "You are blind like young kittens; what will happen without me? The country will perish because you do not know how to recognize enemies."

It remained for President Gorbachev, at long last in the late 1980s, to attempt to revive the comatose, dying system. It is reasonable to speculate that had Stalin not died, or been murdered in 1953, and had time to replace the remaining fossilized "Old Guard" at that time with younger men, the Soviet Union might have been able to revitalize and reform itself and be viable to this day. Even Gorbachev in the mid-1950s, when the Soviet Union, thanks to Stalin's shrewdness and ruthlessness, was still a superpower, might have been able to ease the Soviet Union into economic reforms before the entire system became sclerotic and incapable of change. After all, the Soviet Union already possessed the uranium and the hydrogen bombs, and was about—with Sputnik I—to trump the United States in the space race.

Despite the abundance of circumstantial evidenced to the contrary, many observers still believe that Stalin died a natural death—the consequences of a stroke and brain hemorrhage. Murder could not certainly be proved beyond a reasonable doubt. A few highly placed former intelligence officers like Pavel Sudoplatov, who, among other "accomplishments," directed Trotsky's murder, agrees with this position and flatly denies that Stalin could possibly have been assassinated. Sudoplatov writes, "All rumors that Stalin was assassinated by Beria men in his bodyguard are unfounded. It was impossible for anyone in Stalin's internal circle to move against him."[13] However, Sudoplatov himself was closely associated with Beria in criminal clandestine operations over the years and was himself arrested and imprisoned right after Beria's execution. His opinion, therefore, is questionable.

Although the circumstantial evidence suggests strongly that Stalin could have been poisoned, or left to die after a stroke, more than a reasonable doubt remains for several reasons. First, the tyrant was 73 years old and had previous strokes. Second, after World War II, Stalin twice openly announced his desire to retire and had even surrendered one of his high offices—that of secretary general of the Party—at the 1952 plenary session. Of course such announcements of pending retirement could simply have been a ploy to get the reactions of his political associates. Third, the advanced age of many of the "Old Guard" and his own bodyguards suggests that they too were ready either to retire voluntarily or to be retired.

If Beria and Kaganovich had indeed dared to poison the tyrant, they certainly would not have risked a slow-acting potion for fear that some member of his personal staff or bodyguards might have reported Stalin's condition to the tyrant's loyalists. Also, given a slow-acting poison, there was a risk that the dictator might have been able to regain consciousness for a short period and realize what had befallen him and arrange revenge. Reportedly, it took two to three days for Stalin to die.

Stalin takes part in a funeral in 1933, just before the Kirov murder sent Stalin into a murderous frenzy. The so called "doctors' plot" may be just what caused the dictator's death. Did Jewish communists murder Stalin?

Psychologically, it is hard to conceive how any, not to say all, of the members of the original "Gang of Four" would have had the courage to attempt to murder Stalin. No one of them acting alone would have had the nerve, and a conspiracy of four or more such creatures would be totally unreliable. If the botched coup against Gorbachev was any indication of the ability of the entrenched fossilized communist bureaucracy to act effectively, Stalin had nothing

to fear.

Unless Stalin had already lost some or all of his faculties months before his death, he—above all—who suspected everyone of plotting against him, could not have failed to see the many changes being made in his personal staff, his medical attendants and his bodyguard. Moreover, the delay in providing immediate and effective medical treatment is easily explained. First, in that ponderous bureaucracy no system functions swiftly in such an unexpected and important situation as the death of the *vozhd*. His potential successors would have needed some time to arrange the transition. None of the doctors who treated Stalin after his collapse had Jewish names. They prescribed oxygen, camphor, strophanthin, caffeine and the archaic practice of affixing leeches to his neck to draw out the blood. Strophanthin administered in improper doses could cause harm; otherwise the treatment was appropriate for his condition.

With the exception of the well reasoned arguments of the MONITOR Investigative Report and Kahan's personal, but questionable, account, all of the evidence suggesting murder by poison is either speculative or circumstantial. Most was advanced in the first instance by former well-placed communists, defectors like Deriabin and Avtorkhanov, who, having once served the dictator and later fallen from grace, were now directing their animus against Stalin personally. More than a few defectors to the West, especially those of the Trotskyite persuasion, concentrate on denouncing Stalin, but not the criminal communist system that produced him and them.

The mystery may never be resolved. It is almost certain that the initial embalming procedures and subsequent reburial of the Soviet dictator would preclude another autopsy.

Concerning the suspicious events leading up to and surrounding Stalin's death, Oxford University Fellow Ronald Hingley said it best: "All that can be said with certainty is that a convenient death had once again occurred—and this time a death more convenient than any other which could have been conceived." With regard to Stalin's alleged anti-Semitism, Hingley sees an underlying, but not a pathological, prejudice against Jews on Stalin's part, but not anti-Semitism. Hingley writes, "Foreign connections and spontaneous political initiatives, the two ingredients most calculated to inflame Stalin's suspicions, were both present, besides which he had in any case long nourished a strong prejudice against the race represented by Trotsky, Zinovyev and Kamenev."[14] In attacking the old Bolshevik elite, Jews were necessarily involved, just as the presence of many Jews among the doctors implicated in the "Doctors' Plot" would be expected, although not necessarily implying any murderous plans on their part. ❖

FOOTNOTES:

[1]Georges Bortoli. *The Death of Stalin*. Praeger, New York, 1975. Originally published in French as *Mort de Staline* and translated by Raymond Rosenthal.

[2]Avtorkhanov, Abdurakhman. *Zagadka smerti Stalina: zagovor Beriya*. Posev, Frankfurt/Main, 1976.

[3]Deriabin, Peter. *Watchdogs of Terror: Russian Bodyguards from the Tsars to the Commissars*. University Publications of America, 1984.

[4]Deriabin, Peter. *Inside Stalin's Kremlin: An Eyewitness Account of Brutality, Duplicity, and Intrigue*. Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1998.

[5]Becker, Fritz. *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa: Partner des Westens 1933-45*. Arndt, Kiel, 1966.

[6]*The Death of Stalin: An Investigation by 'MONITOR.'* Allen Wingate, London, 1958.

[7]Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn. *Two-Hundred Years Together (1795-1995): Russian-Jewish Relations*. Russkiy Put Publishers, 2002.

[8]Daniel W. Michaels. "Stalin's 1937 Purge of the Red Army." *THE BARNES REVIEW*, Vol. 6, No. 3, 49-55.

[9]Viktor Filatov. "Glorious 1937!" *Zavtra*, September 9, 1997.

[10]Lev Anninskiy. "Unforgettable 1948!" *Zavtra*, July 15, 1999.

[11]*Op. cit., Watchdogs*, 325-26

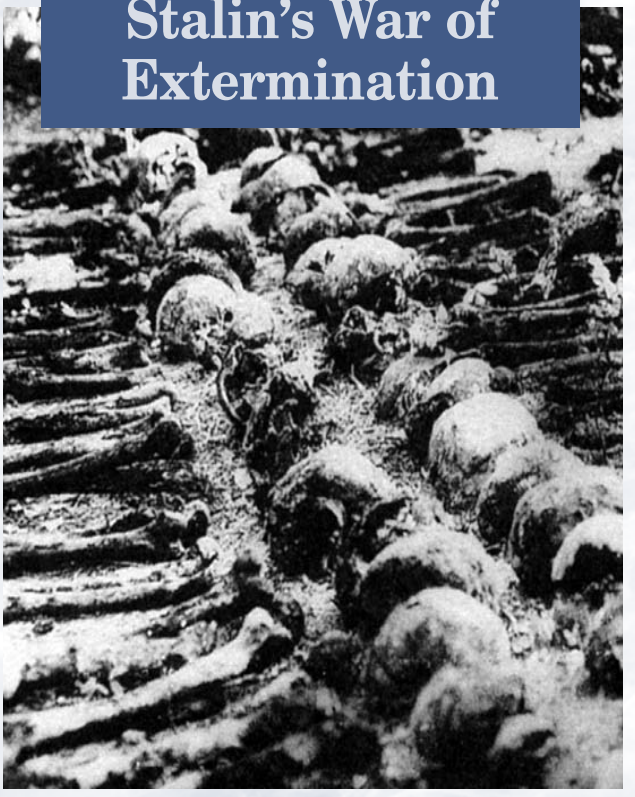
[12]Stuart Kaganovich. *The Wolf of the Kremlin: The First Biography of L.M. Kaganovich, The Soviet Union's Architect of Fear*. William Morrow and Co., Inc. New York, 1987, 255-65.13

[13]Pavel Sudoplatov. *Special Tasks*. Little Brown & Company, London, Boston, New York and Toronto, 1994.

[14]Hingley, Ronald. *The Russian Secret Police: Muscovite, Imperial Russian, and Soviet Political Security Operations*. Simon and Schuster, New York, 1971, 211-29.

Robert K. Logan is a library technician and part-time writer. An avid cross-country skier and snowmobiler, Mr. Logan resides in Saskatchewan.

Stalin's War of Extermination



JOSEF STALIN HAD AN ARMY OF ENEMIES and he wasn't afraid to use assassination, mass murder and exile to the gulags to eliminate them; he may have killed more than 21 million Russians to maintain his grasp on power. Above is a photograph of one of the brutal dictator's many "killing fields." Perhaps no book in the past 20 years has told the true story of Josef Stalin's maniacal lust for world domination as *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, by Joachim Hoffmann. *Planning, Realization and Documentation*, the subtitle of the book, covers Stalin's plan for a World Revolution by conquering Europe in a war of extermination. When published in Germany in 1995, the book became a best-seller. One newspaper, *The Berliner Morgenpost*, stated it succinctly when writing, "Stalin conceived and accomplished his war against the German Reich as an extermination war of conquest. To this end, Hoffmann furnishes overwhelming data from German and Soviet archives." Item #282, hardback, 415 pages, $39.95 minus 10% for TBR subscribers. See page 52 for instructions on how to order from THE TBR BOOK CLUB.

KIMMEL & SHORT:

VINDICATED

BY THOMAS K. KIMMEL JR.

On December 7, 1941, an Imperial Japanese carrier task force launched a successful air attack on the U.S. Navy's Pacific Fleet, then berthed at Pearl Harbor in the Hawaiian Islands. Over 3,000 men, military and civilian, were killed or wounded and the physical damage to the fleet was tremendous. Before the fires were out and the dead buried, a controversy began to boil and bubble and it has continued to smoke and flame like one of those vast underground coal mine fires that have plagued parts of the United States for years. As a direct result of the attack, the United Sates was at war in the Pacific and the military commanders at Pearl Harbor were forced to retire from the service in disgrace. At the time, senior naval officers believed, as many do now, that Admiral Husband Kimmel and General Walter Short were scapegoats for the Roosevelt administration's war plans. A version of this paper was presented at the second annual TBR conference in 2001.

For sixty years the reputations of two honorable men, Rear Adm. Husband E. Kimmel, former commander of the Pacific Fleet, and Maj. Gen. Walter C. Short, former commander of the U.S. Army Hawaiian Department, have lain in humiliating ruin in the wake of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. The Officer Personnel Act of 1947 allowed for a qualified military officer to retire at his highest rank held in World War II. Only two such officers were not allowed to so retire: Kimmel and Short. Finally, in October 1999 Congress approved and President Bill Clinton signed a request for the posthumous reinstatement of Kimmel and Short to their highest-held World War II ranks, four-star and three-star rank, respectively, and stated that these two officers had performed their duties "competently and professionally."

Assuming that President George W. Bush chooses to honor Congress' request, justice will have been accomplished at long last. I will herein describe the case for advancement of these two commanders, and in so doing, respond to the MHQ article "Guilty as Charged?" (Volume 13, Number 2), which argued that the commanders were indeed responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor.

The author of the article, Colonel Frederic L. Borch III, served as the army's representative during the most recent review of the matter, a probe headed by Department of Defense Undersecretary Edwin S. Dorn in 1995. His report, known as the Dorn Report, was the first by a government tribunal to acknowledge that responsibility for the Pearl Harbor disaster should not fall solely on the shoulders of Admiral Kimmel and General Short, but rather should be broadly shared. The report, however, concluded that the two officers should not be advanced in rank to full admiral and lieutenant general. Borch maintains that, as the senior officers in charge, Kimmel and Short did not perform their duties and made serious errors in judgment and therefore must "shoulder much of the blame for what happened."

Many eminent naval experts disagree with his assessment. The five greatest admirals of World War II, five modern-day admirals, and President Franklin D. Roosevelt's official naval historian, Samuel Eliot Morison, all agree that Kimmel was treated unfairly. World War II Admirals William "Bull" Halsey, Ernest King, Thomas Kinkaid, Chester Nimitz and Raymond Spruance made it clear that they believed that Kimmel was singled out as a scapegoat and unjustly punished. Later naval leaders, including four chiefs of Naval Operations, two heads of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and Admirals William Crowe, James Holloway, Thomas Moorer, Carlisle Trost and Elmo Zumwalt have agreed. All expressly supported remedial action for the two officers in language now elevated to law.

But more important than the veritable who's who of naval history supporting Kimmel are the facts. Let us examine them in more detail, keeping in mind that Admiral Kimmel was never charged with dereliction of duty or errors of judgment (or anything else) by a court or government agency that afforded him the opportunity to defend his name.

Ten U.S. tribunals have examined the Pearl Harbor disaster. Nine of them, including a 1946 hearing before a joint congressional committee, were held while Kimmel and Short were alive. But most

important, only one, the 1944 Naval Court of Inquiry, accorded the admiral the right to call and to cross-examine witnesses, the most fundamental of due-process rights. That tribunal unanimously and completely exonerated Admiral Kimmel of dereliction of duty charges, approved of his force dispositions in view of the information he had, and found that he committed no errors of judgment, while severely criticizing his superior, Chief of Naval Operations Admiral Harold Stark, for not keeping Kimmel properly informed. The Naval Court of Inquiry was also the only tribunal whose members all had the professional competence to judge Kimmel's naval performance, as all three judging admirals had held high commands at sea.

The importance of restating the uniqueness of the Naval Court of Inquiry was underscored at the tenth tribunal in 1995. The navy's general counsel, in the presence of but without objection from the secretary of the Navy and the deputy secretary of Defense, stated that ". . . the official position of the [Navy] Department today [is that] . . . Admiral Kimmel enjoyed due process before the [joint congressional] Committee . . . he had the right to call and question witnesses."

This was absolutely incorrect. Kimmel did not have the right to call or to question witnesses before the joint congressional panel. If the general counsel of the Navy, the secretary of the Navy, and the deputy secretary of Defense did not know this important fact at a hearing to specifically address the issue of fairness to the admiral, it bears repeating here. Unfortunately, Colonel Borch was not present, to my knowledge, when the general counsel made his regrettable remarks, which remain uncorrected in the official record, virtually ensuring future prejudicial error to Kimmel, as well as to Short.

This leaves us with the question: Why not name those responsible? *The Dorn Report*, for the first time, recognized that Kimmel and Short were not solely responsible for the disaster at Pearl Harbor. Although the report charged other, unnamed persons with responsibility, it did not name them. It also did not consider that they might be more culpable than Kimmel and Short or the effect that their errors might have had on errors attributed to Admiral Kimmel and General Short. Admiral Spruance believed that the real reason why Kimmel and Short were singled out for blame in the first place was so that others equally and more responsible would not have to be named. The Battle of Midway commander said: "I have always felt that Kimmel [was] held responsible for Pearl Harbor in order that the American people might have no reason to lose confidence in their government in Washington. This was probably justifiable under the circumstances at that time, but it does not justify forever damning [this] fine officer."

Command accountability and responsibility, it is important to remember, are not synonymous with blame. *The Dorn Report* stated that "A commander has plenary responsibility for the welfare of the people under his command. . . ." But the Army Pearl Harbor Board found an exception and said in its top-secret report:

> **. . . where information has a vital bearing upon actions to be taken by field commanders, and this information cannot be disclosed by the War Department to its field commanders, it is incumbent upon the War Department then to assume the responsibility for specific directions to the theater commanders. This is an exception to the admirable policy of the War Department of decentralized and complete responsibility upon the competent field commanders. Short got neither form of assistance from the War Department.**

Arguing in the abstract and blindly applying absolute responsibility to the field commander, it must then follow that the 12 commanders of the ships sunk at Pearl Harbor must each somehow be blamed for the loss of his ship. In the recent case of *USS Cole*, neither the ship's skipper nor the commander-in-chief Central Command was blamed. So much for "plenary responsibility."

Of course, commanding officers are responsible and accountable, but these points obscure the important questions: Who is to blame? Who should be punished? An analogous case is that of the captain of *USS Indianapolis*, which was sunk by a Japanese torpedo in July 1945. [TBR, July/August 2001, 37.—Ed.] In a recent decision the navy reversed its adverse finding of blame against the accountable but blameless and scapegoated captain and posthumously exonerated him.

What did they know? When did they know it? What did they do about it? In asking these questions about Pearl Harbor, the high command in Washington confined and continues to confine "they" to Kimmel and Short. Let us expand "they" to include the rest of the appropriate leadership, especially the Washington high command.

The U.S. government and military possessed solid intelligence about Japanese plans before December 7,1941. According to the Army Pearl Harbor Board:

> **Information from informers and other means as to the activities of our potential enemy and their intentions in the negotiations between the United States and Japan was in possession of the State, War and Navy Departments in November and December of 1941. Such agencies had a reasonably complete disclosure of the Japanese plans and intentions, and were in a position to know what were the Japanese potential moves that were scheduled by them against the United States. Therefore, Washington was in possession of essential facts as to the enemy's intentions. . . . This information showed clearly that war was inevitable and late in November absolutely imminent. It clearly demonstrated the necessity of resorting to every trading act possible to defer the ultimate day of breach of relations to give the Army and Navy time to prepare for the eventualities of war.**

Intelligence from "other means" undoubtedly refers to "Magic," the code name for secretly deciphered Japanese diplomatic and spy communications. Magic, which also contained military intelligence, was explained by the head of army intelligence and the joint congressional committee chief assistant counsel as ". . . the most reliable and authentic information which the War Department was receiving as to Japanese intentions and activities . . . and that some of these messages . . . were not of a diplomatic nature, they were of a military nature." None of the intelligence from Magic, however, was forwarded to Kimmel or Short.

According to Colonel Borch, ". . . the Magic messages would have provided no useful tactical information to Kimmel and Short." The decoded Japanese messages, however, included:

1. A bomb-plot message;
2. 147 ships-in-harbor messages (68 applied to Pearl Harbor; none of which, left undecoded before the attack, said there was still "considerable opportunity to take advantage for a surprise attack" on Pearl Harbor);
3. time-of-delivery messages;

Thomas Kimmel Jr. is the grandson of Admiral Husband E. Kimmel. A graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy, he is a lawyer and former FBI agent and consultant.

4. deceit-plan messages;

5. the ultimatum-delivery message, which gave the War Department its only notification that Secretary of State Cordell Hull had submitted a diplomatic note to Japan on Nov. 26, 1941; and

6. the ultimatum-response message, which notified the War Department that Japan considered Secretary Hull's proposal to be humiliating.

In short, Magic provided information indicating the time of the attack, the place of the attack, the planned deceit to cover the attack, and the motivation of the attack, all of which is tactical information. The potential usefulness of such information to Kimmel and Short was enormous. However, the two commanders did not receive any of it. Kimmel had formally asked for all vital information; had been assured that he would have it; appeared to be receiving it, for he did receive some useless Magic messages; and estimated the situation based on it. Admiral Kimmel and General Short were deprived of the most important information and positively misled.

According to Fleet Admiral Halsey, U.S. commanders' foreknowledge of the Magic intelligence would have resulted in different ship deployments:

> **Had we known of Japan's minute and continued interest in the exact location and movement of our ships in Pearl Harbor, as indicated in the "Magic Messages," it is only logical that we would have concentrated our thoughts on meeting the practical certainty of an attack on Pearl Harbor. I am sure I would have protested the movement of my Task Force to Wake Island in late November and early December. I am also sure no protest would have been necessary; because if Kimmel had possessed this intelligence, he would not have ordered that movement.**

Army Major Henry Clausen, who conducted a 1944-45 investigation, concluded that "The proximate cause for the disaster at Pearl Harbor was an unworkable system of military intelligence." If so, who was responsible for making the system of military intelligence unworkable?

On February 18, 1941, 17 days after he took command of the Pacific Fleet, Kimmel wrote to Admiral Stark, chief of Naval Operations:

> **I have recently been told by an officer fresh from Washington that ONI [the Office of Naval Intelligence] considers it the function of Operations [the Office of Naval War Plans] to furnish the Commander-in-Chief [Kimmel] with information of a secret nature. I have heard also that Operations considers the responsibility for furnishing the same type of information to be that of ONI. I do not know that we have missed anything, but if there is any doubt as to whose responsibility it is to keep the Commander-in-Chief fully informed with pertinent reports on subjects that should be of interest to the Fleet, will you kindly fix that responsibility so that there will be no misunderstanding?**

Stark replied to Kimmel on March 22, 1941: "With reference to your postscript on the subject of . . . responsibility for the furnishing of secret information to OincUS [officer-in-charge United States Fleet, i.e., Kimmel]. [Chief of Naval Intelligence Alan] Kirk informs me that ONI is fully aware of its responsibility in keeping you adequately informed."

Four days later Kimmel responded to Admiral Stark:

> **The Commander-in-Chief Pacific Fleet is in a very difficult position. He is far removed from the seat of government. He is not informed as to the policy reflected in current events. [It] is suggested that it be made a cardinal principle that the Commander-in Chief Pacific Fleet be immediately informed of all important developments as they occur and by the quickest secure means available.**

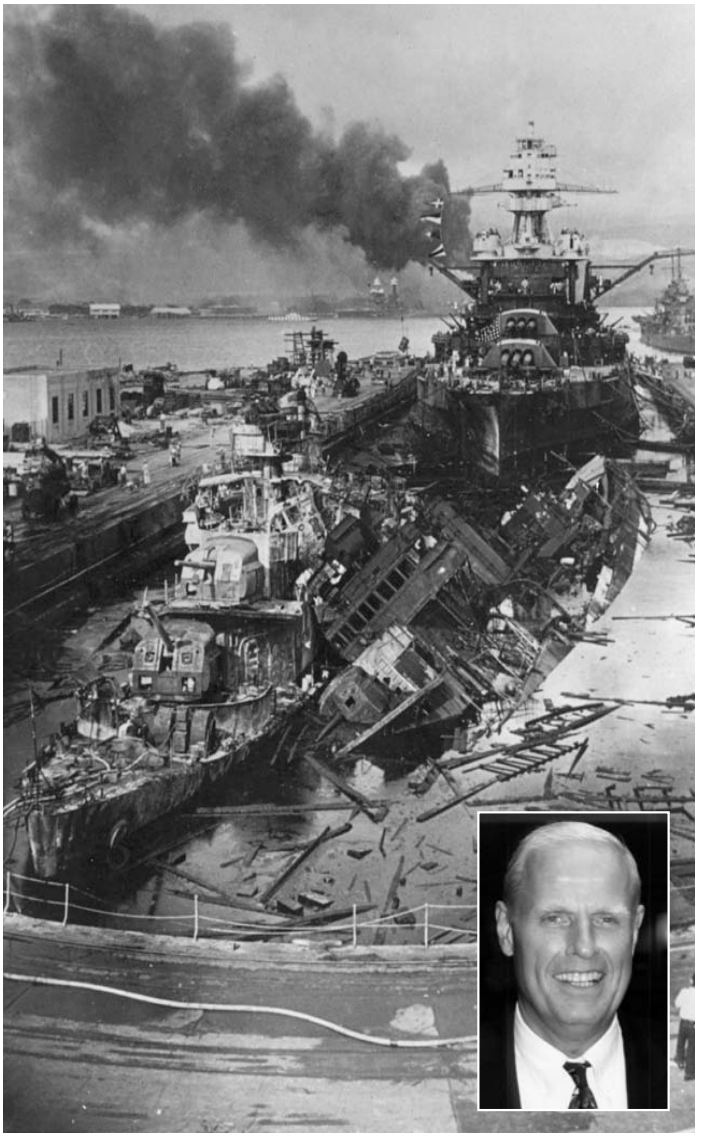


PHOTO BY GETTY IMAGES

The jumbled mass of wreckage in front of the battleship USS Pennsylvania *constitutes the remains of the destroyers USS* Downes *and USS* Cassin*, bombed by the Japanese December 7, 1941, during the raid on Pearl Harbor. Inset, Tom Kimmel Jr.*

Kimmel clearly wanted "secret information" about the Japanese. The director of the navy's War Plans Division, Admiral Richmond Turner, led others to believe that Kimmel was receiving Magic intelligence. A month before the attack, Admiral Frank Beatty, Secretary of the Navy Franklin Knox's aide, asked Turner, "Is Kimmel getting these 'MAGIC messages'? Turner replied: "Beatty, of course, he is. He has the same 'magic' setup we have here."

During the joint congressional committee investigation, General Counsel William Mitchell asked Admiral Stark, "Who was it that told you that they had a system out in Honolulu or Pearl Harbor of decoding and decrypting Jap messages?" Stark's reply: "Admiral Turner."

The three members of the naval inquiry are sworn in. They are from left: Vice Admiral Adolphus Andrews, Adm. Orin Murfin and Admiral Edward Kalbfus. These were the men who reversed the decision of the Roberts Commission findings and exonerated Admiral Husband Kimmel. The panel had learned, to their amazement and indignation, that Kimmel had been deprived of crucial information.

During the panel's hearings, when Turner was asked if he told Stark that Kimmel was receiving Magic information, he answered: "Yes, sir, on three occasions. . . . I asked Admiral Noyes [chief of Naval Communications] about it and so reported to Admiral Stark." However, when the Naval Court of Inquiry asked Noyes, "Did you ever inform the Chief of War Plans Division, Captain Turner, that the Commander of the Pacific Fleet was decrypting intelligence information of a character similar to that which you were receiving in the Navy Department [Magic]?," his answer was "No."

According to Admiral Harry E. Yarnell, former commander in chief of the Asiatic Fleet: "Stark and Marshall could have raised their reputations greatly by candidly admitting that their failure to send vital information to Pearl Harbor was the cause of the disaster. Yet they tried to defend themselves by failures of memory and the absurd stand that Short and Kimmel had all the information that was necessary."

Colonel Borch wrote that ". . . no punitive action of any kind was taken against [Kimmel or Short] . . . they never suffered any serious punishment." The Roberts Commission, however, proclaimed Kimmel and Short "solely responsible" for Japan's successful attack on Pearl Harbor through "dereliction of duty," which is a crime today. This proclamation remained unchallenged for years. The Navy Department did not rescind its "solely responsible" allegation against Kimmel until 1995, 28 years after the admiral died. The navy has never rescinded its "dereliction" allegation against Kimmel, even though the joint congressional committee investigation put that allegation to rest for both Kimmel and Short in 1946. The Department of the Army has not rescinded its "solely responsible" or its "dereliction" allegation against Short, who died in 1949.

Under stress resulting from similar allegations, Captain Charles B. McVay, skipper of the ill-fated *USS Indianapolis*, committed suicide in 1968.

It has been claimed that Kimmel and Short were not forced to retire at reduced ranks. The idea that they wanted to retire under the circumstances is absurd. The fact that they did so is a testament only to their loyalty to the country and to the war effort. They were forced to retire as a matter of fact, if not as a matter of law. Clearly the Roosevelt administration wanted them to retire, in spite of their pleas for reassignment. In Kimmel's case the navy did more than retire him against his wishes, it tried to force him to leave his retirement job at the Harris Engineering Company by threatening the company with loss of navy business if Kimmel's employment there continued.

Less than two months after the Pearl Harbor raid, Supreme Court Justice Roberts propagated the myth of Kimmel and Short's culpability when he stated in his report that they were solely responsible for the success of the Japanese attack. This conclusion proved completely contrary to the findings of both the Army Pearl Harbor Board and the Naval Court of Inquiry four years later, and contrary to the joint congressional committee findings five years later.

Fifty-nine years later, Congress passed a law trying to stop perpetuation of the myth. Both officers, Kimmel and Short, deserve posthumous advancement in rank. ❖

the tragedy of youth

BY FRANCIS PARKER YOCKEY

This extremely interesting article, more in the form of an open letter, was written in the summer of 1939. There have been many "letters to youth" written by leftists, Prince Kropotkin comes to mind, but this is one of the most important written from a nationalist perspective. The Left in the later 1960s in America specialized in the attempt to attract and brainwash youth. What makes this brief letter worth republishing is that it, first, is prophetic. All of what Yockey warns the nation of, in 1939, has come true to the letter. Second, the very fact that Mr Yockey was so prescient as to understand the direction the nation was heading in 1939 is certainly worthy of comment. Lastly, Yockey's call to American youth, as all TBR readers know, went unheeded.

No section of the American populace has been more completely deceived by the forces interested in keeping the truth from the people than America's youth. Youth stands to suffer most from the present regime of America's enemies in control of America. Therefore, it is from youth that the leftist dictatorship might some day have the most to fear.

The alien-minded minority in control of the cinema, the radio and the newspaper and magazine press has poured out a constant stream of propaganda with the intent of gaining complete spiritual power over the minds of young Americans emerging into maturity. With what success the attempt has met with, everyone knows who has talked on their own level to representative American youths from the ages of 19 to 27. One and all their world-views have been cut out for them in New York, Hollywood and Washington.

Appalling numbers of youth have been led into a cynical "ultra-sophisticated" attitude which regards drinking as a badge of social aptitude, which makes a fetish of sport and professes eroticism as a way of life. A perverted and insane pictorial art, lewd exhibitionistic dancing and jungle music form the spiritual norm of this sector of America's youth.

For those serious-minded youths, who are genuinely interested in the tremendous problems now facing us, another insidious attack has been devised. Books have been written, plays staged, and an unending train of lecturers have mounted the platform all to convey to these thinking youths the same message of class war and international hatred.

Magazines have been founded for none other than propaganda purposes—vide *Life*, *Look, Click, Esquire, Ken, Coronet*—and have been made up in such a way as to prove attractive to the young reader.

The result of this campaign to destroy Christian Americanism among the youth is that every periodical, 95 per cent of the books, and all the lecturers are Leftist. Leftist ideas are a part of the very atmosphere which American youth breathes. The young person whose reasoning powers have come to full development within the past seven years has never even come in contact with a conservative, Christian view of life. His professors are in the main Leftists, those who are not afraid to speak out for fear of their jobs. Most of the parents do not realize the spiritual regimentation of their children because they themselves have been indoctrinated along with them. Those parents who do think otherwise are considered "old-fashioned and proponents of the horse-and-buggy days" by the preachers of Roosevelt Leftism.

The tragedy of this conscription of American youth under the banners of atheism, class-war and social degeneration, is just this: that the continuance of the economic and spiritual distress of the youth is an integral part of the revolutionary program of the same communist forces which have seduced and indoctrinated them. According to communist leaders, the revolutionary struggle in the United States is in the stage of the "Popular Front," with Mr. Roosevelt as the leader *pro tempore*. The aim of a "Popular Front" government can best be set forth in the words of Maurice Thorez, French communist leader:

> **It will be a government which will give the working-class and the Communist Party all possibilities for agitation, propaganda, organization and action, a government which will make it possible to prepare for the complete seizure of power by the working-class (i.e., by their self-chosen leaders), in brief, a government which will be a prelude for the armed insurrection for the dictatorship of the proletariat. . . . For the communists, the Popular Front is not a tactic of expediency. Still less is it an election move.**

It is an element of their fundamental policy, and application of the principles of Marx and Lenin. . . . (From his speech at Villeurbanne, January, 1936.)

Now it is easy to see that this program, however successful to date in America, cannot be fulfilled if our nation is prosperous and if the population is engaged in productive, decently paid labor. Both the "Popular Front" which we now endure and its successor, the blood-bath communist dictatorship, are based on national conditions of widespread economic distress and unemployment such as we now have.

The tactic that is being employed to bring about the necessary crisis for the "complete seizure of power" is that of producing a financial collapse by profligate and insensate government expenditures on everything and anything. It does not matter whether the projects are needed or not; all that matters is that the money gets spent, and spent in such a way as to make the greatest number possible dependent on the government, thus to break their spirits and render them fertile ground for planting class hatred and prepare them for enrollment in the Left Army, an army which now includes labor unions, WPA workers, those on relief, organized negroes, the teachers and professors and the greater part of the youth.

The tragedy for youth lies in this, that every condition for the success of the communist scheme is created at the expense of youth, and every tactic employed in actualizing it makes the position of youth more desperate and more nearly hopeless.

First, there is the ghastly extent of unemployment among the youth. Hundreds of thousands of young Americans up to the age of 27 have never had any other employment than government relief work. When will they realize that the alien-minded minority in control of our country does not want this condition with its revolutionary possibilities removed?

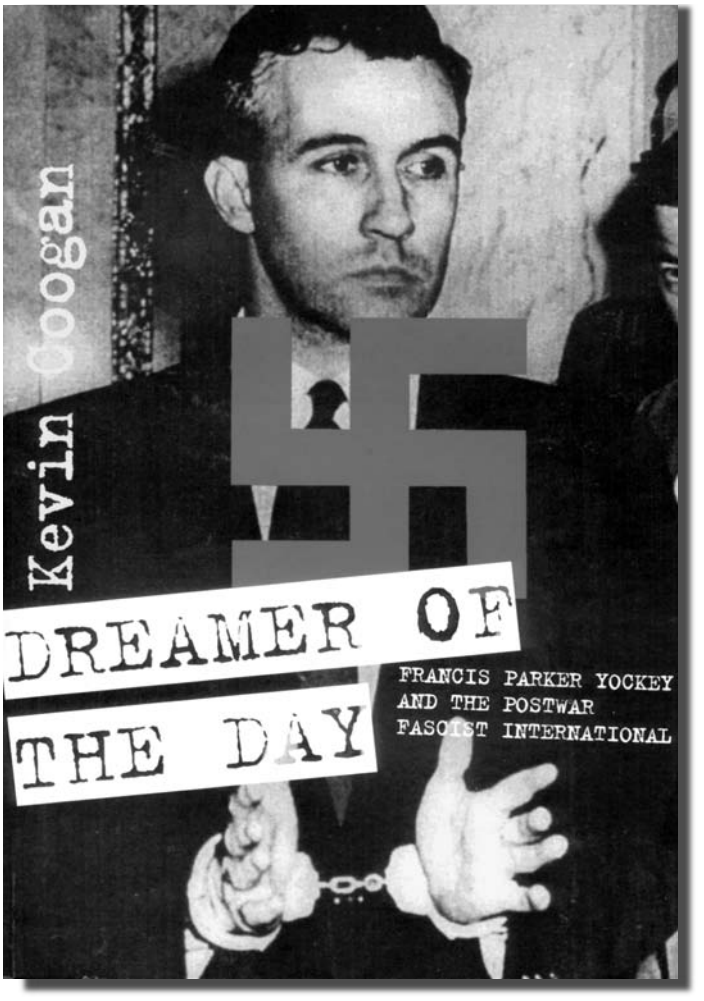
Second, the burden that the ever-growing national debt imposes is almost solely a burden on the youth. No matter how this debt is liquidated, by confiscatory inflation or by being paid off, dollar for dollar, it will be paid at the cost of liberty and happiness of present-day American youth. If all the private and corporate wealth of the nation is confiscated to pay off the debt, what economic force will be left in the country that can run a country and employ the idle millions? And such a collapse is just the crisis out of which a Red dictatorship will fasten on America. If the other alternative is adopted, it will mean that the youth of the present will be slaves during their whole life, working, not for their own wants and happiness, but in order to pay $2 out of every $3 they earn to the government. The national standard of living in this case would not be pleasant to contemplate.

Third, the individual future of almost every American youth has been jeopardized. Not one of those same young men now in universities and professional schools who spend their conversation in deciding "how to stop Hitler" knows where or whether he can start his career. Where is there research or construction to take up all the young engineers, business to take tip accountants and stenographers? How many families can now afford to have a doctor every time they need one? Where is there a future for those trained in commerce?

Lastly, American youth by the millions will be conscripted into armies to be sent to Asia and Europe to fight the battle of world communism, unless a powerful Christian nationalism arises to cast out the alien-thinking minority in Washington. A war will give our "liberal" government a chance to avenge wrongs done it by those foreign governments which have liquidated class war within their nations, and to defeat by a repressive war-dictatorship the incipient movement among the people against radicalism and in favor of a Christian nationalist government. Those to return from the battlefields where world communism would send them to a communist America would perhaps wish they were in the war cemeteries of western Europe with their buddies.

With this prospect, with the assurance of communist leaders that the Popular Front is not only to defeat fascism, but also to bring about communist dictatorship, with the mask torn off the Leftist trend of many in high posts of control in the federal government—no longer controlled by Americans—is American youth to wait supinely, absorbed in picture magazines, for the butchers to start their blood bath here?

Youth of America—Awake! It's your problem and your task. You are the special victim if they win. ❖



Francis Parker Yockey, author of Imperium: The Philosophy and History of Politics*, was one of the most far seeing and prophetic political theorists in American history. Though his works are effectively banned within American universities, some of his ideas still seep through the phony "consensus" of the system, often in private. Here is the cover of a recent book on Yockey,* Dreamer of the Day*, available from TBR BOOK CLUB (softcover, 644 pages, Item #245, $19.95 less 10% for TBR subscribers). Add shipping & handling. See page 52 for ordering and S&H instructions.*

Questions & Answers About Money Power

BY STANLEY BURTON-THOMSON

Sometimes in life we encounter a book that completely alters our whole perspective, and therefore cannot be reviewed in the usual manner. By its message, so peculiar to today, *The Babylonian Woe,* by Capt. David Astle, is such a one.

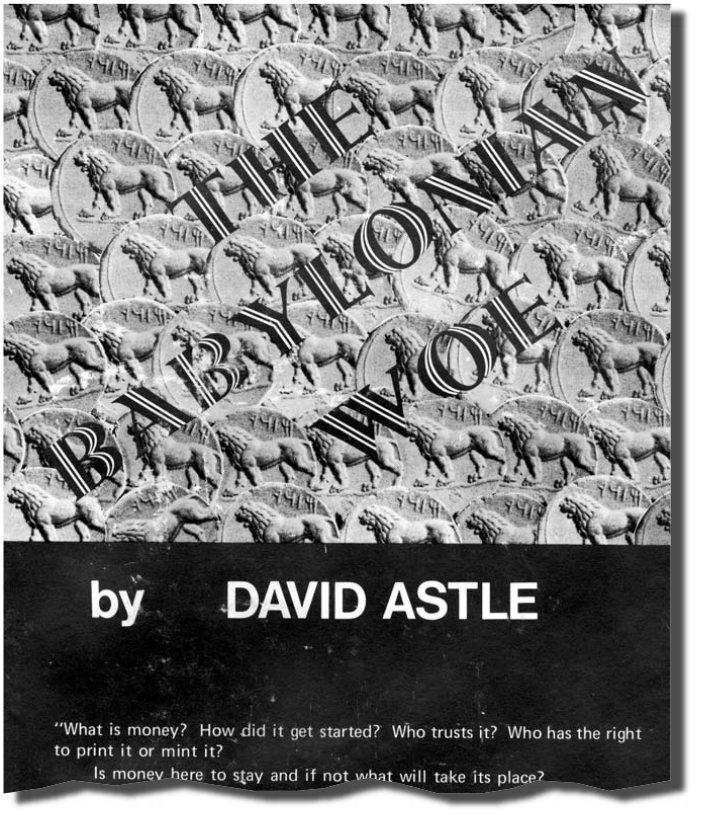
From the first time of reading, and I have read it 11 times, I have been a changed man. No book has ever shown more clearly that "it has all happened before"; that the force thrusting toward the New World Order, "one world" in the dreams of its designers, is the same as that force which thrust up those civilizations in the past, whereof is written record, and finally was their destroyer.

Astle, in this amazing work, shows that a secret and private international force never ceased its endeavors to misappropriate the money creative power of the sovereign states which necessarily is the will of their ruler. Astle takes the reader from the Solutrean deposits of northern France, and the mammoth hunters, by winding paths through Ur, Uruk, Kish, Lagash and Babylon, and other cities of the very ancient world, to today; his message never lost.

Once you begin *The Babylonian Woe*, you will find it hard to put down. You will be attracted again and again to its fascinating theme, its scholarly research and disciplined presentation. Astle is fully in control of his subject and pulls no punches. My review cannot do justice to the magnificence of this work. Unlike many other books on the subject of money power, *The Babylonian Woe* does not withhold its criticism of both Establishment and weak rulers. As you read Chapter XIII, you will surely become angry at how rulers, wittingly or unwittingly, were led to betray their trust, even to betraying their men at arms in battle (and letting them be sold on the block as slaves). This important book is an indictment of the venality of "bankers," their crime of indiscriminate "abstract" money creation, a high organized system of legally tolerated counterfeit, has wrecked the state for thousands of years. Law No. 7 of Hammurabi orders death for anyone found guilty of this form of theft. (A parallel exists in Manu IX, 292: "The most pernicious of all deceivers is a goldsmith who commits frauds. The maharaja shall order him to be cut to pieces with razors."

The Babylonian Woe leaves no doubt that state debt is invalid. So necessarily are taxes to repay it. It educates in the essential truth in money—what money is, and what it is not. It is a book that is sure to shock. It awakens nations to the real danger that monetary creation and transmission is not controlled by the will of visible rulers, as most believe; it is in the hands of private supranational persons, not accountable to any sovereign state.

Through mischief they slyly instigate; they may destroy everything and everyone in their insane thrust toward world government by themselves. Following the establishment of the Bank of England, A.D. 1694, international money power, in its new designation, feverishly sold the idea of banking and its central banks, worldwide, using the British empire as enforcer when expedient, e.g., the Boxer affair instigated to force the Chinese empress to accept their loans of pen created money.


THE BABYLONIAN WOE
by DAVID ASTLE
"What is money? How did it get started? Who trusts it? Who has the right to print it or mint it?
Is money here to stay and if not what will take its place?

The Babylonian Woe*, by Capt. David Astle, hardcover, 270 pages, $25 minus 10% for TBR subscribers, is available from THE BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB. See page 52 for ordering instructions.*

Central banks were portrayed as state institutions, though in actuality privately and secretly owned: the Deutschbank, the Bank of France, the Reserve Bank of India, founded under the unsuspecting nose of the raj etc. Finally the United States was tricked into the Federal Reserve Bank.

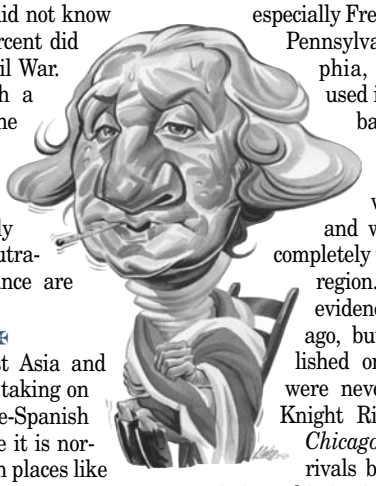
While the blood of our best men flowed down the beaches of Normandy, and hopes and hearts were with them, at Bretton Woods, secretly gathering the harvest of war, July 1, 1944, their International Monetary Fund was established; instrument of the World Bank and its fearful master, the United Nations. Trained clerks now dictate policy to the struggling states. Every senator, congressman and state assemblyman who seeks duty's path should have this work at hand; as it undoubtedly was with Margaret Thatcher when she told the British Parliament she "would not lead Britain into a common money market." As a reviewer at the University of Toronto said: "Perhaps Astle by chance has hit the truth." Read and study Astle's book and you too will know the truth. ❖

HISTORY YOU MAY HAVE MISSED

The Sunday, July 1st edition of *The Minnesota Star Tribune,* carried a lengthy article on the "Wednesdays in Mississippi" project, a secret group which sneaked into the state to make sure as many blacks as possible were registered to vote, previous to the Civil Rights act being signed in 1964. Of course, the official line, faithfully parroted by staff writer Kimberly Hayes Taylor, was that "white violence" was to blame for the secrecy. Soon after, of course, the U.S. Army would be called in to "desegregate" the schools. Unsurprisingly, such things are not included in Taylor's definition of "white violence."

✠ ✠ ✠

The Associated Press recently ran a brief story, one clearly related to the claptrap mentioned in the item above, that included some alarming statistics, some too well known. Some of these were that one in five American teenagers does not know from whom the U.S. declared its independence in the Revolutionary War. 14 percent think it was France. 17 percent did not know that there were 13 original colonies. 15 percent did not know what July 4th celebrated. 25 percent did not know who fought in the Civil War. The study was conducted (with a rather small sample of 1,020) by the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation. People who have made their lives teaching in America's public schools have consistently stated that the figures for such outrageous demonstrations of ignorance are much higher.



✠ ✠ ✠

For those interested in East Asia and Southeast Asia, Revisionists are taking on a new topic: the existence of pre-Spanish literacy in the Philippines. While it is normal to speak of ancient literacy in places like Thailand or China, it is also regularly understood that the Philippines owe their literacy to the West. Not the case. An extremely interesting and mysterious system of writing existed in the ancient Philippines, a Tagalog script called *babying*. It slowly disappeared under the influence of Roman script and Spanish influence. What makes it mysterious is that, according to Hector Santos, writing in *A Philippine Leaf*, an article called "Literacy in Pre-Hispanic Philippines," this script did not have consonant/vowel/consonant type of structure (e.g. "pit"), but would write it with the first two letters only. "Pit" became "pi" and "cam" became "ka," for example. How the missing consonant was added, when read, is not known.

✠ ✠ ✠

For the past 10 years, archeologists such as Clark Eriksson, have been studying the rainforest. They have found two things. First, the idea that the rainforest existed pretty much since the last ice age is false, and, the idea of the "noble savage" is equally false. It is one of the romantic myths of the modern world. What this team has found is that what we know of the rainforest is the direct result of human effort. It developed after the depopulation of these regions after the arrival of the Europeans. Second, the "noble savages" did not live "in harmony" with nature as the American left understands it. They practiced "gap formation, burning and gardening." In other words, Eriksson and his friends are presently documenting the various ways that the "noble nonwhites" manipulated, shaped and, in some ways, created their environment. As usual, the American left, top heavy as it is with emotional and loud feminists and women, prone to romanticization of the "exotic," have simply invented a community of people necessary to make their various theories come out true.

✠ ✠ ✠

Bizarre as it may seem, archeologists have found a brand new ancient civilization in Afghanistan and Uzbekistan. A number of specialists, especially Fred Hebert of the University of Pennsylvania Museum in Philadelphia, have found a society that used irrigation to grow wheat and barley, carved alabaster and marble statues, created intricately designed pottery as well as axes and other items and wrote in a language that is completely unrelated to any other in the region. The Soviets had found some evidence for this about 20 years ago, but their findings were published only in Soviet journals and were never translated. According to Knight Ridder Newspapers and the *Chicago Tribune,* this civilization rivals both the Indus and Mesopotamia in sophistication and antiquity. The earliest date for the civilization, according to Hibert, is about 4500 B.C., or the Copper Age.

✠ ✠ ✠

There is new evidence, according to *Science Times,* that the Kelts settled in Central Turkey as early as the third century B.C. They referred to themselves as Galatai, which was Latinized to refer to the land of Galatians, or Galatia, a Roman province. However, it was the pagan practice of human sacrifice that settled the issue. According to *Archaeology* magazine, Dr. Mary Voight was quoted as saying: "Such practices are well known from Keltic sites in Europe and are documented for Anatolian Kelts as well." Because native peoples of the region knew no such practice, the Keltic connection was strengthened. In addition, earlier (and rather well known) pieces of evidence for Keltic settlement were the finding of likenesses of Janus, as well as clay looms for weaving. Dr. Ronald Hicks, Keltic prehistory specialist at Ball State University, said: "This certainly has a Keltic look. One of the Roman complaints about the Kelts was that they practiced human sacrifice. They said the Gauls were known for lopping off the heads of men in battle, tying them to their belts and bringing them back to display for all their friends at home." In spite of this, however, it is generally understood that, specifically because the area was incorporated into the Roman administrative system, it must have possessed a high level of culture and political and cultural sophistication.

Friendly Fire Killed Famed Band Leader?

A documentary—*Glenn Miller's Last Flight*—has recently aired in England claiming that famed American bandleader Glenn Miller was killed by British bombers jettisoning their payload on top of Miller's plane. Miller was traveling to organize a concert for American troops in Europe for Christmas on December 15, 1944. There has never been a trace found of Miller's plane. A certain Fred Shaw, recently deceased in South Africa, claims to have seen a tiny monoplane directly underneath his bomber the day of Miller's death. He claims he never made the connection until, in 1956, he watched the *Glenn Miller Story* on television. The incident remains a mystery.

CORRECTION

In our January/February 2003 issue, several words were dropped at the end of the article on Poland (page 39). The last sentence should have read: "As we have seen, anything can be written on paper, as 'paper is patient.' " Our apologies.

Why a Hitler?

BY WALTER M. WOLFF

Between the two World Wars, there can be no question that hostile Khazars took over much of German finance, media and art. Unfortunately, many of these converted Jews had not the slightest interest in becoming Germans, but remained far left political activists. German National Socialism, then, should be viewed, among other things, as a reaction to this: a violent and unpredictable fifth column for the Soviet Union in what was already a prostrate Germany. This historic analysis by a German was written for Henry Ford's *Dearborn Independent* newspaper in 1925. It attempts to explain the conditions that preceded Adolf Hitler's meteoric rise to power.

Henry Ford, both in his own work and in his famous newspaper, worried about the effect of the Jews on the host populations they depend upon. Ford published the accompanying article to explain German views on the "Jewish question." Above, Ford stands between his 10 millionth car and his very first.

When the one-thirtieth part of a nation of 60 million persons is found to be of Jewish descent, we are inclined to believe there is little or no occasion for "anti-Semites" of that nation to beat the tom-tom and shout wildly that a terrible menace of calamity is sweeping over the land, devouring everything through its powerful, devastating influence. But when we consider that this selfsame one-thirtieth of the German population actually controls and shapes the destiny of the country involved, the situation assumes an entirely different aspect.

The estimated Jewish population of the German Republic is at the present time [1925] in round numbers, 2 million. Twenty-five years ago there were scarcely one-half million Jews in a German Reich which was then much larger than it is today. A tremendous influx of Jews from Poland, Galicia and Russia, subsequent to the late war has given new Germany a Jewish population that is now a far greater influence on the welfare of the German people than is generally supposed or appreciated. The Jews have so well succeeded in securing a hold on the destiny of Germany, not only through wholesale immigration but by means of intermarriage and false conversions to Christianity as well, that they are now an integral part of the German nation itself. Because of these various forms which Jewry takes, no official or unofficial German census has yet been able accurately to show the exact number of Jewish persons residing in the country. The statement "Once a Jew always a Jew" is borne out by the German-Jewish Prof. Gans, who says,

> **Baptism and even intermarriage matter nothing. We shall remain Jews unto the hundredth generation—Jews as we were 3,000 years ago. We shall never lose the small of our race; no, not even through tenfold intermarriage. Our**

race shall dominate until the end of time, do what you will! The result of marriage—or no marriage—will ever be young Jews!

In light of recently compiled statistics, we Germans find ourselves face to face with a goodly bit of eye-opening information with respect to conditions prevailing on the central European continent. In postwar Austria, for example, the increase in the number of Jews is little short of appalling. In Vienna alone there are today 600,000 Jews. In 1914 there were but 175,000. 600,000 Jews in the Austrian capital means that every third person in Vienna is a Jew. Is it any wonder, then, that in Vienna the direst poverty and the most lavish pomp live side by side, immediate neighbors to each other? In all this vast Jewish horde in "gay" Vienna there are few or no workmen. It has not been the workingman who has made Vienna notorious throughout Europe during recent years as the Mecca for profiteers, manipulators and swindlers of every description.

And who will deny that on account of these parasites the Austrian people were forced to pawn their last bit of national property to the Entente Nations, and were compelled to surrender their civil rights and sovereignty that Judah might flourish?

There would indeed by no serious grounds for complaint from the German people with regard to the Jewish element if the coming of the Jews into Germany represented a valuable increase of the working class. The Germans might then go so far as to ignore entirely the racial issues involved. But the Jews are not by any means only a race, a historic people, or the exponents of an ancient religion; they are in addition to each of these what we may well term a class of born professionalists. Wherever we find the Jew he is invariable trying for complete control of affairs in an incredibly short time; he is, in almost every instance, the profit-taking, rather than the constructive, element. The German Jew, like his relations the world over, is a professionalist, not a workman. Thus he adds to the burden of Germany; he does not help to lift it.

In a great majority of the trades in Germany the Jew is found either as the proprietor or the directing influence behind the enterprise. There are very few German Jews who profess to be plumbers, or carpenters, or shoemakers; there are very few bakers, butchers and streetcar conductors among them. In the heavy industries—that is, as iron workers, foundry men, machinists, firemen and the like—the Jew is practically a nonentity. In commercial enterprises, however, the story is a very different one. Of each 1,000 Germans to the population, only 28 are to be found engaged strictly in business activities. Out of every 1,000 German Jews, 245 are actively engaged in some sort of commercial endeavor.

While, therefore, the Germans are to be found in the creative lines of labor, the Jews have taken unto themselves the control of the nation's trade pursuits; and while, on the one hand, the German workman continues to toil for a scanty reward in the great industrial beehives, the Jewish alien in his very midst is constantly at work preparing new stock market maneuvers, manipulation of commodity prices, and other tricks of finance whereby profits which run well into the six digits are realized.

The opulence of the German Jew is also emphasized in the housing accommodations enjoyed. While there are eight Germans or non-Jews possessing one room apartments, only three Jews occupy the same amount of space. The large, luxurious living quarters, however, belong almost entirely to the Jew. Five and seven room apartments are owned by 52 Jews out of every 100, while but 12 non-Jews are in a position to afford accommodations of this size.

In the field of higher education, also, the German Jew is far in advance of the native German. Only 25 Germans out of every 100 of the population are able to send their sons and daughters to higher institutions of learning, but 80 Jews can afford the same advantages to their offspring. In the University of Vienna, for example, the following notable comparison is brought to light: During the years 1913-14, 71 Austro-Germans and non-Jews but 30 Jews were in attendance at the aforementioned school; in 1914-15 the proportion had changed as 55 to 45. But in the year 1918 there were only eight non-Jews for every 92 Jews registered at the Vienna institution of learning—92 percent Jews as against 8 percent Christian.

This has resulted in the passing of the arts and sciences entirely into their hands (or heads). The Jews prefer above all among the professions those of doctor of medicine and lawyer. For every 1,000 Germans there is but one physician and surgeon in the fatherland, but there are eight Jewish doctors for every 1,000 Jews. Most of the medical men in foreign counties who style themselves "Germans" are in reality Jews. As far back as 1912 there were 752 "German" doctors of medicine practicing in the United States, but actually 612 of these were of Jewish descent.

There are 43 Jewish attorneys in Germany for every German lawyer. Small wonder, then, that Germany has particularly severe difficulties untangling her economic and financial affairs since the World War.

The control of German finances today lies absolutely in the hands of the German Jew. There are 24 Jews to every native-born German on the boards of German commercial enterprises.

We have only to consider the present Reichsbank which was not originally established by the state but is a private enterprise operated under the direction of the minister of the treasury because it administers the national funds. The German Reichsbank was founded in 1874 by 15 persons, 11 of whom were Jews—namely, Siegfried Berend, A. Meyer, Blenchroeder, Gelpke, Mendelsohn, Oppenheim, Plaut, Rothschild, Stern, Warschauer and Zwicker. Perhaps it is easier to see now why the native German finds it so hard to obtain credit from the Jewish-controlled banks except at sky-high rates, and is forced to seek loans in foreign countries while the Jewish merchant, on the other hand, can obtain all the ready cash he wants.

Under prominent German Jews in the realm of German finances are to be found such names as the following: Salomon, von Oppenheim, Loewy, Schlesinger, Jacob, Michael, Loeb, Guttman, Guldschinsky, Warburg, Ballin, Wertheim, Tietz, Salimonsohn, and so forth. Last, but by no means least, we must not forget to mention Rothschild, whose enormous wealth makes the accumulations of venerable old German families such as the Krupps appear like the contents of a child's savings bank in comparison.

Among the banks which are to take over the shares of the new Bank for German Industrial Bonds, established under the Dawes Plan as an old institution which shall guarantee the security behind the German gold loan, we find such names as S. Bleichroeder, Delbrueck, Schlickler & Co., J. Dreyfus & Co., H. Mendelsohn & Co., E. Heimann, Gebrueder Arnhold, Bank-Verein Hinsburg, Simon Hirschland, Menny Oppenheimer, Lazard-Speyer-Ellisen, M.M. Warburg & Co., Straus & Co., A. Levy, Salomon Oppenheim, Jr. & Co., and so on down the long list. Many German banking institutions do not have personal names such as the foregoing but employ names similar to our banking bodies: as for example, Deutsche Girozentrale, Reichs-Kredit-Gesellschaft and so on. How many Jews are affiliated with the latter class of organizations

is not known, but we may safely say that the Jewish element is predominant here as elsewhere, particularly where, as we have just observed, the name betrays the race and individual.

There are 10 Jewish journalists and authors in the Reich for each German engaged in these professions. Also the majority of the prominent German publishing houses are under Jewish jurisdiction, as are most of the advertising concerns throughout Germany. The Jews themselves assert that they are but 1 percent of the entire German population, but they make no mention of the fact that they exercise a 38-fold potentiality upon the intellectual pursuits of the people under (or over) whom they dwell as an alien race. German poets and literary scholars are forced aside to make room for the callow Jewish youths whose literary trash is being forced more and more to the front in German schools and on the German stage.

We can now better understand that after disclosures such as the foregoing, enlightened Germans are throwing up their arms in dismay at the encroachments of not only an alien race but of a serious menace to all German institutions as well.

We might go on indefinitely citing statistics and evidences to show the extent of the Jewish grip on Germany and the German people. We find that in the art of profiteering, swindling and other forms of illegal manipulation, the German Jew excels all records for keen activity. During the recent years of the inflation [Weimar] period there were 17 times as many Jews found guilty of profiteering as Germans.

At the present time there is, of course, no outward anti-Semitic feeling such as was manifested during the days of the food shortage and currency inflation [1923]. At that time there were frequent demonstrations and near-pogroms against Jewish shopkeepers in Berlin and against the wealthy Jews who occupy almost all of the lavish six- and eight-room apartments on Berlin's famous Kufuerstndamm. Today, however, the average German is content if he has enough to eat, and, in addition, a stable currency something near to that which he enjoyed before the war. Although he scarcely realizes that he is being led about like a chained beast by the aliens in his midst, he does feel that the Khazars are in control of the affairs of his country in more ways than one. But he also knows that he is powerless to prevent what is going on, and he lets it go at that. Meanwhile the German press at large is careful to see that little "anti-Semitic" propaganda gets to the surface, which is hardly to be wondered at in view of the fact that the Jews run the press, as we have already observed.

Rational, farsighted Germans are not for solving the Jewish problem by means of inimical moves motivated by envy and jealousy. However, they fully appreciate the great task which lies before them. They believe that in going after the problem in a sane, businesslike manner they can best accomplish their chief aim, which is simply that of keeping Germany for Germans. The hypothesis is that to maintain a pure German nation, any radically foreign body or influence must be treated as such and accorded the rights and privileges of an alien element within the nation. In other words, the Jew should be subject to the same identical laws and regulations as any other foreigner.

In Bavaria an investigation has long been under way to determine the actual number of Jews in public service throughout the state. The Bavarians are also preparing a law which will prevent a Jew from changing his family name as has been his custom in the past in many instances, thus preventing altogether an accurate check on the activities of the Jew in Germany.

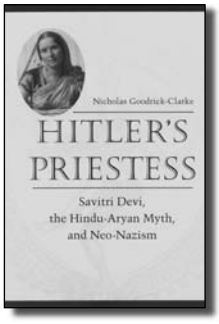
This reich poster reads: "Bolshevism threatens when we let up; fight to victory!" This underscores the German experience after World War I, when the country almost came under a Soviet/Jewish dictatorship.

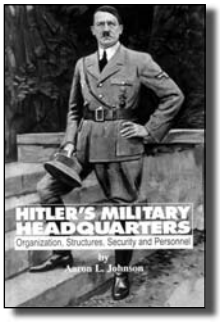
In conclusion, then, we may say that the German in no way begrudges Jews their God-given right to expansion and development, be it intellectual, financial or otherwise. However, the German does see a very real and serious menace to the ideals and freedom of his native land if the problem is not dealt with.

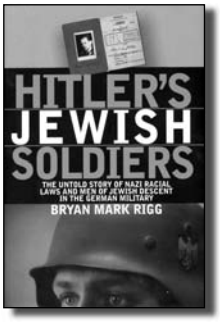
Whether or not the world knows it or believes it, the people of Germany are merely the pawns on the vast chessboard of the money game. And whether the world wishes to believe it or not, this vast chessboard extends to the nethermost parts of the civilized world. ❖

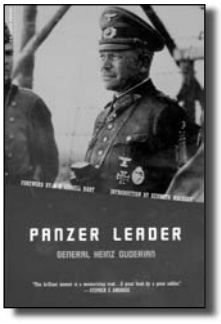
Walter M. Wolff was a writer for Henry Ford's The Dearborn Independent. *This article originally appeared in that publication on January 17, 1925.*

Man or Demon? Adolf Hitler: His Life & Legacy






HITLER'S JEWISH SOLDIERS
THE UNTOLD STORY OF NAZI RACIAL LAWS AND MEN OF JEWISH DESCENT IN THE GERMAN MILITARY
BRYAN MARK RIGG



Hitler's Priestess, by Nicholas Goodrick-Clarke—Under her adopted name, Savitri Devi, she became known by friend and foe alike as Hitler's Priestess, an unapologetic admirer of Hitler. This colorful study of a firebrand paints a fascinating portrait of a significant but little known woman who was a legend in her own time. Limited supply. #322b, softcover, ***$30.***

Hitler's Headquarters, by Aaron L. Johnson—Over 350 photos illustrate Hitler's WWII headquarters. 235 pages of fascinating information assembled in one volume for the first time. The book takes you into the bunkers where Hitler conducted the war. #204, hardback, 239 pgs., ***$35.95.***

Twelve Years With Hitler—A History of 1. Kompanie Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler, edited by Hans Quassowski. A very moving, personal account by members of this elite organization of their war experiences. 60 photos and over 30 maps. A meaningful gift for any man. 9 x 12 size, #343, hardcover, 320 pgs., ***$69.95.***

Hitler's Jewish Soldiers, by Bryan Mark Rigg—This is a unique historical record which might never be republished. The author—an American Jew who volunteered with the Israeli Army—goes out of his way to accuse Hitler of the Holocaust. But the real issue of the book, the conclusion that 150,000 soldiers of partly Jewish ancestry served in the German Army during WWII, is dynamite. #330, hardcover, 443 pgs., ***$29.95.***

Hitler's Vienna, by Brigitte Hamann—The author, an Austrian historian, gives a fair accounting in this book subtitled: "A Dictator's Apprenticeship." The carefully written, indexed and footnoted account of young Hitler's life before World War I contributes to the understanding of this unusual man. #310, softcover, 482 pgs., ***$18.95.***

At Hitler's Side: Memoirs of Hitler's Luftwaffe Adjutant in WWII. Nicholas von Below was 29 years old, a pilot, when Hermann Goering selected him to be Hitler's Luftwaffe adjutant. Having been with Hitler all through the war, he gives a first-hand account of Hitler's inner circle. Copiously illustrated. #301, hardcover, 256 pgs., ***$29.95.***

Hitler's Table Talk, 1941-1944. Hitler's dinnertime words—unexpurgated and taken down verbatim on Hermann Bormann's insistence. Hear from the "monster" himself instead of from politically correct "historians" who prefer to distort his words. Ignore the biased introduction by Trevor-Roper—otherwise very valuable. #333, hardcover, 746 pgs., ***$32.***

Panzer Leader, by General Heinz Guderian. First published in 1952, this book has been reprinted numerous times. It is a singular account of an upright man who did everything he could for his country. Hitler relieved him of his post in December 1941 when they disagreed about military strategy in Russia. He later received other positions within the Wehrmacht. Detailed reports of conversations with Hitler are included. #332, softcover, 528 pgs., ***$19.***

TBR BOOK CLUB Ordering & S&H Instructions: **(TBR subscribers take 10% off item price.)**

Domestic S/H: Via Post Office. $5 for orders up to $50; $10 from $51 to $100; $15 from $101 and over. Via Priority Mail—Double these charges. **Canada S/H:** Add $4 ea. book additional to Domestic rate above, no insurance incl. **Or:** Insured mail $17 first 3 books, plus $4 for ea. additional book add to Domestic rates. **Europe S/H: Add** $30 first 3 books additional to Domestic S/H above. Then, $5 each additional book, insured-surface. Send payment to TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003 or call toll free 1-877-773-9077 and charge to Visa or MasterCard.

The Long Reign of 'The Adorable' Catherine

As always, the American historical establishment has it wrong concerning the reign of Catherine II of Russia, called "Adorable Catherine" by Voltaire. In this essay, the nature of Catherine, her reign and her reforms are dealt with, though always in the context of Russian society, culture and, importantly, religion. Such revisionist work has yet to be done in English. This essay actually is a section of a chapter in TBR editor M. Raphael Johnson's new book on Russian history: Orthodoxy, Autocracy, Nationality: Royalism in Russian History from Ivan III to Nicholas II, *soon to be available from* BARNES REVIEW BOOK CLUB.

After the death of Peter the Great in 1725, the next 30 years were marked by a succession of Empresses and Emperors who, though often interesting, have not made their mark on history even remotely to the extent Peter I and Catherine II have. These are Peter's wife Catherine I, Peter II, Anna, Ivan VI, Elizabeth and Peter III. This chapter, will briefly deal with them, and then proceed to the more significant reign of Catherine II "The Great."

Catherine I was illiterate and quite unprepared for the throne. During this transitional period in Russian history, that is, from 1725 to 1762, the period between Peter I and Catherine II, Russia was basically an oligarchic state, with the institutional name of the "Supreme Secret Privy Council" where all power was vested. It must be said that this council was the creation of Catherine herself because she had such little interest in affairs of state.

Peter II was 11 years old when he ascended the throne, and, unsurprisingly, was dominated by members of Catherine I's council, particularly Prince Alexander Menshikov, the very symbol of Peter's reforms and the Russian "modernist" school. However, in spite of his young age, Peter II rejected the arrogant prince and, in many respects was considered a possibility for rejecting those reforms and returning Russia to her true tradition, at least in part. Peter died of smallpox in 1730, at the age of 15.

After Peter's death, there was a rather serious crisis that developed in St. Petersburg. The male line of the Romanov clan had died out, and there was much bickering among the oligarchs. As usual, from the creation of Russia until the present, the battle had been between oligarchic arrogance and pomposity and the unifying force of Orthodox tsarism. Therefore, the oligarchy invited Peter's niece (as well as the daughter of Ivan V), Anna, to the throne. However — and much ink has been spilled on this—the council, for the first time in Russian history, demanded that Anna be basically subject to them. Nicholas Riasanovsky summarizes the conditions to be adhered to as Anna ascended the throne:

> **The would be empress had to promise not to marry and not appoint a successor. The Supreme Secret Council was to retain a membership of eight and to control state affairs: the new sovereign could not without its approval declare war or make peace, levy taxes or commit state finds, grant or confiscate estates, or appoint anyone to a rank higher than that of colonel. The guards as well as all other armed forces were to be under the jurisdiction of the Supreme Secret Council, not the empress (Riasanovsky, 1993: 244).**

Now, Dimitri Pospielovsky claims (116) at this point that powerful Ukrainian bishop Feofan Prokopovich approached Anna and had her reject the conditions. This was because the Secret Council had placed the Orthodox Holy Synod, the governing body of the Church since Peter the Great, under the Senate, rather than maintaining its institutional autonomy. Others claim that, in spite of the bishop's influence (which was no doubt great), the bulk of the gentry, tired of the greed of the oligarchy in St. Petersburg, told that rather weak woman that she had the support of the "population" (another phrase for "Old Russia" in this context) to reject the conditions and, in so doing, reject oligarchy in favor of Russian tradition. She did so.

Her reign is known more under the name of "Bironovshchina," or the rule of Ernst Biron. A German who despised everything Russian, he instituted a reign of terror over the court and against the rebellious Orthodox and traditionalist Old Ritualists and others who represented Russian tradition. At this time, Russia was under the reign of Germans at Petersburg almost completely. The Holy Synod was reduced to one bishop and two priests, so abused the ecclesiastical hierarchy was at this time. The foreign office was under Andrew Ostermann, and the army was placed under Berkhard Munnich. Pospielovsky says this about Anna's policy towards the Church:

> **. . . Anna's reign was marked by a mounting offensive against the Church. Monasteries were closed and their properties nationalized; clergy who were deemed useful to the state were forced out of their estates and mobilized; members of clergy families were often deprived of their right to follow in their fathers' or brothers' footsteps and were inducted into the army or some special schools, deemed useful to the state (117).**

Anna mercifully died in 1740. She had made Biron the regent for her infant son Ivan IV. Anna's reign had been too much for Russia, and, in many ways, Russian tradition was mobilized, in the form of the palace guard regiments, to overthrow the German oligarchy and Ivan IV, and install the Orthodox traditionalist Elizabeth to the throne. In many ways Elizabeth tried to be what Peter II could have been, someone who could have moved towards Old Russia versus Prussia and Courland; from modern Europe to Orthodoxy. Nonetheless, the University of Moscow was opened under her reign and showed the continuing creative tension between Old Russia and Peter I which could be used to improve upon the Old Russian system without rejecting the intellectual apparatus that made it function. Further, Anne abolished the death penalty.

Her impress upon Russian life was significant, though often ignored by establishment historians. She rebuilt the synod and insisted, as Pospielovsky relates, that only Great Russians were to rise to the rank of bishop. In Russia at this time, Ukraine was associated with Bishop Prokopovich, that is, the modernizing and centralizing tendencies associated with modern Europe. To require that the bishops all be from Great Russian stock was a significant political and ideological statement. It made the firm stand for Old Russia against centralized European statism. Under Elizabeth, the synod became an energetic body of the Church, and, under the jurisdiction of Prince A. Shakhovskoi, took the lead in cleaning up corruption, straightened out Church finances and published numerous works for the ordinary parishioner and distributed them widely (Pospielovsky, 118).

Elizabeth died in 1761, and, as students of Russian history know, Germany again "invaded" Russia in the guise of another loathsome creature, Peter III. A Freemason[1] and Duke of Holstein, Peter III rose to attempt to resurrect the rule of Biron over Russia. Peter III was a Lutheran whose obligatory conversion to Orthodoxy was not a conversion at all, but was considered by him merely a cosmetic necessity. He attempted to force the clergy to wear Lutheran dress and to remove icons from Churches. Peter, not the brightest political leader in history, was rebuffed by the Synod. Of course, the fact that a powerful Emperor could be rebuked by the Synod and get away with it proves that the Church (in the formal, ecclesial sense) was far from "subservient," but, on major issues of Church practice, would stand and fight.

Such a figure to make this independence of the Synod work was metropolitan Arseny, who stood up to the state in numerous ways during this time. His first act of defiance was to reject the consecration oath which named the Emperor as "supreme judge." Arseny worried that the oath might confuse pious laymen, and refused to take it, for, it suggests something odious (never present in it) that is, a directly spiritual and dogmatic function for the Emperor. Such a view is understandable (however mistaken), particularly given the continued agitation of the Old Ritual. Elizabeth permitted him to take his seat without it (Pospielovsky, 120). Further, Arseny protested Catherine II's decision to continue to secularize monastic lands. Unfortunately, she had him imprisoned in a tiny cell in Talinn, and strictly forbade anyone in the prison to know his true identity. However, Pospielovsky relates that, at his trial, developed prophetic gifts. This is a matter of historical record, as Pospielovsky relates:

> **At the first trial, in which his former colleagues and friends sat in judgment, turning to the Synod's chairman and the court's president, Metropolitan Sechenov, Arseny predicted he would die of his own tongue. To the 36 year old Gedeon, bishop of Pskov, he foretold that he would never again see his diocese. And to bishop Ambrose . . . he prophetized death from a knife. Sechenov died three years later, choked by his tongue after a stroke; Gedeon died suddenly on his way back from the trial; Ambrose was knifed to death by a mob in the 1771 Moscow plague riot. At his last trial, a certain prosecutor Naryshkin was particularly aggressive. Arseny ignored his attacks, retorting didactically rather than answering the accusations and questions. Finally, he pulled out a 5 kopek coin and gave it to Naryshkin with the words: "You will need it one day." A few years later, Naryshkin was tried for pilfering state property, deprived of his properties and imprisoned—his prison food stipend was five kopeks per day. (121-2)**

All of this is recorded in court transcripts. Further, the great metropolitan was completely rehabilitated by the Church of 1917-1918. He died a martyr to Catherine's westernism.

During this intriguing period in Russian history, a major event took place that was to have reverberations throughout the remainder of Russian history. In March of 1762, Peter III released the nobility from compulsory state service, except in wartime. It is likely that Peter did this because the bureaucracy in St. Petersburg was becoming professional and salaried (recall that no bureaucrat was ever paid) and Peter was using Germans for everything anyway. Further, a major issue was the Seven Years War. While it is true that the Russian infantry performed extremely well (even occupying Berlin in 1760), Peter was not pleased with the officer corps. By eliminating the nobility from state service (which more often than not meant military service), Peter believed he was building a more professional officer class as well. Nonetheless, it had the effect of completely undermining the Russian state as specifically a "service state."

Because of Russia's endlessly difficult military and agricultural situation, a peculiarly Russian notion of universal service universally developed. The serfs served the nobility, who in turn served the state, often at the cost of their livelihoods. The tsar, of course, served the entire nation and was absolutely responsible for everything that happened in the country. One significant difference between royal government and that phony sham of oligarchy called "republicanism" is that the latter specializes in forming factions and parties whose major task, outside of distributing largesse, is to blame the other party whenever things get rough. In monarchies, the king takes full responsibility for everything. Such a notion is agonizingly clear in the diaries and personal correspondence of St. Nicholas II. Nonetheless, Peter's decree undermined Russian political culture significantly. The compulsion and difficulty of state service made the average noble — who was quite poor—seems *de facto* the equal of the serf. In many ways he was. Now, even if the issue was purely symbolic, the Russian nobility began to groom a "British" quality about them.

Nonetheless, Peter's reign actually started out well. He, as Catherine's major biographer says of him, began by "reducing the tax on salt and fixing a maximum price for it, thus removing an oppressive burden from the poor." He recalled many political prisoners and stopped persecution of the Old Ritual. Further, there is some controversy about Peter III's ending Russia's participation in the Seven Years War and making peace with Frederick. Biographer Vincent

Cronin claims that such a move was welcomed by the Russian people, others, such as Riasanovsky, claim it was his downfall, for, as Russia lost heavily in terms of men, the peace gave Russia nothing, and many in the nobility accused, rightly, Peter of being in league with Frederick of Prussia. His downfall many have been the attempt to declare war on Denmark solely to please his relatives in Holstein and Prussia, as it was in no one's interest to attack Denmark, as that nation offered the Russians no ill will.

Catherine was Peter's wife, and was abused during the relationship in myriad ways. Peter continued to create enemies in the capital and talk of a coup began to circulate. It is true that many stories were circulated about Peter to discredit him to the population (and this, according to Cronin, was part of a plot to unseat him), and the careful historian needs to separate the wheat from the chaff. That Peter was favoring his German relations in foreign policy was beyond doubt, and this is what irritated the general staff the greatest, specifically Gregory Orlov and his brother, Alexis. These two men, members of the palace guard, began to convert many more officers to the cause of overthrowing Peter III. Catherine had now taken the offensive, appealing to the population that she was the representative of Orthodox tradition (she also converted, and Cronin believes her move from Lutheranism to Orthodoxy was genuine, at least in her younger years) and that she was trying to save Russia from the pro-western and Lutheran orientation of her husband. Peter was arrested in 1762, and was murdered by strangulation a bit later. Catherine was now Empress.

Catherine's biographer, Vincent Cronin, in spite of his often ridiculous characterizations of Russia, has written quite succinctly on Catherine's reforms as Empress, some of which, in spite of her many weaknesses and errors, were impressive. Because Russia at this time was bankrupted because of her many eighteenth century wars and increased government spending, Catherine needed to find sources of revenue. She decided to increase grain yields by making grants to Russian landowners to modernize their equipment and to import certain British techniques of farming. To populate nearly unpopulated lands, Catherine, like Nicholas II, provided generous terms for anyone who would settle, including placing ads in foreign newspapers. She offered, "free lodging; free seed, livestock and ploughs; [and] exemption from taxes for five, ten, or thirty years, according to a man's skills." (Cronin,160) Interestingly, Catherine knew that, often, the way to increase revenue is not to continually increase taxes, but to lower them, permitting the resultant expansion of the private economy to increase revenues on its own. She sent geologists to discover Russia's vast mineral wealth, something that will very make Russia again very soon a great power. Silver was uncovered en masse near Mongolia. She demanded, unlike previous reigns, that merchants, rather than nobility, be sent to exploit the mines, so as to maximize the production and profit. She encouraged serfs to weave and sell the production which, even according to the cynical Cronin, crated a new class of serf proprietors who began to do quite well. Simultaneously, she eliminated many monopolies and "private" controls over business that had accumulated under Elizabeth. During Catherine's reign, she increased the number of factories from 984 to 3161. Increased foreign trade (particularly with England) brought Russia's balance of trade to a positive balance of 3.6 million rubles. Additionally, she opened the China market. She eliminated tax farming and used state power to control prices. By 1765, she had paid nearly 75% of the debts incurred under previous reigns (161-3).

In the field of education, she opened up schools for girls such as the Smolny Institute in St. Petersburg. She created an education commission to oversee her reforms in this area. Cronin explains:

Like so many modern monarchs, Catherine the Great was a curious mixture of old and new, liberalism and reaction. Her legacy leaves a divided accumulation of literature about her. This oil painting of Catherine was painted by F.S. Rokotov.

> **Catherine immediately opened 25 major schools in 25 provinces, and in 1792 every province save the Caucasus had a major school. Whereas in 1781, part from the Smolny Institute, Russia had only six state schools with 27 teachers for 474 boys and 12 girls, by 1796 Russia had 316 schools, in which 744 teachers taught 16,220 boys an 1121 girls. Figures for a slightly later date show that 22 percent of the pupils were middle class and 30 percent state peasants (167).**

She founded Russia's first medical college in 1763 (though, of course, Peter I had founded military universities for medicine.) In 1796, comparative rates for infant mortality showed London at 32 percent (of all live births), Berlin at 27.6 percent, and St. Petersburg at 18.4 percent (70).

In spite of Cronin's skills in dealing with Catherine's great victories, his understanding of Russian society and culture is non-existent. He has not the foggiest idea of the liturgical inheritance of Byzantium and Ohrid (a major Orthodox See in Serbia) memorized by every single Russian peasant. Cronin makes the elementary mistake —the mark of historical dilettantism in Russian studies—of referring to the Slavonic Liturgy as a "mass." And not merely the lengthy liturgy, the result of centuries of Byzantine, Syrian, Alexandrian and ancient liturgical poetics in general, but also Matins and Vespers, which every Russian peasant could (and still can) quote by heart.

The same could be said of iconography and the legacy of the Byzantine St. Romanos the Melode, whose lengthy hymns to saints, as well as the *Octoechos*, or the eight tone cycle read on consecutive Sundays, brought the entire Christian inheritance of Byzantium (and elsewhere, such as Antioch and Ohrid) to the very grasp of even the most illiterate of Russian peasants. This does not included the regular readings from Scripture and material from the many lives of saints that Russia was, and in many areas still is, imbued with. It does not include the long lost or forgotten folk takes of the provinces or even of the village, which has, for Cronin's information, been replaced by reruns of "Good Times," "Married with Children" and "Monday Night Football" on the idiot box now imported into Russia from the United States. Such folk tales, passed down from the generations, could be read by heart, and represented the accumulated wisdom and experience of centuries of foreign occupation, warfare and harsh soil. For the Russian peasant in Catherine's time, their cultural level far outstripped the overworked yuppie and TV-soaked youngster of today. For Cronin to crow that Catherine's reforms "amount to civilizing in a fundamental sense" (170) is either from ignorance or bad faith.

When one fully grasps the cultural heritage of even the rudest of Russian peasants, the bias and prejudice of the Anglo-American establishment is clear. The term "illiterate" comes up again and again. It is very difficult to measure this in Catherine's time given, a) the paucity of reliable information, and b) the changing definitions of the term. In the ancient world, St. Anthony of the Desert was called illiterate by his contemporaries. What this meant, however, was that he could not read Greek. He could read Coptic. Later, literacy referred to the educated class, one who was aware of the scholarly achievements of his people. Today, in post-modern America, it refers to a "citizen" who can muddle his way through directions on a prescription bottle, can read a street sign or the batting averages for the Minnesota Twins. Of course, the majority of the post-modern American population would be classed as "illiterate," and likely mentally retarded, by classical standards.

There can be no doubt that, except in outrageous cases, all clergy in Russia, from Kievan Rus' to modernist Petersburg, was literate in the sense that he was able to read the liturgical poetry for the Church calendar, the liturgy, matins and vespers, not to mention the Epistle and Gospel reading. The services would be impossible if the priest or deacon (the average Russian parish Church had both) could not read. It is highly unlikely that there were many illiterate clergy in Russia (if there were, they were likely monks — most of whom are not priests—and who were free from performing regular services). Therefore, the question arises about the literacy level in Russia as a whole. "Illiterate" could mean that the average peasant could not read the exchanges between Ivan IV and Prince Kurbsky, or could not read the writings of St. Paisios, or could follow the debates between Slavophiles or Westerners, or could not discuss the fine points of Greek versus Bulgarian iconography, but it does not imply that the average moderately prosperous peasant could not read basic instructions or a simple note.

The endless and pompous moralizing about "mass illiteracy" is often a mask for the utter decay of rational thought in postmodern times, especially within the civilizations or pseudo-civilizations of the Anglo-American *imperium*. It does not seem to dawn on the Carmichaels and Riasanovskys of the world that the existence of illiteracy did, in no respect, cut off the Russian peasantry (and this is a universal phenomenon in rural societies) from the best of Byzanto-Russian culture. Hundreds of folk tales, historical notes and folk wisdom were committed to memory by thousands of matriarchs in Russian rural society. By contrast, the pabulum the American middle class is fed by the controlled media, "infotainment," sitcoms and manipulative advertising is not culture at all, but represents an anti-culture, or the opposite of culture, not something organic, arising from the experience and trials of a people or village, but rather something completely administered by the oligarchy that controls the images and uses them, in the classical alchemical fashion, to alter and replace reality. State propaganda is a specifically modern, indeed twentieth century phenomenon. The Russian monarchy did not even attempt, even as late as the 1905 revolution, to "propagandize" the peasantry. The most the monarch did is ask the pastors to read official proclamations to the congregation, a perfectly legitimate request. In post-modern times, what mass semi-literacy has done is provide the state, as well as far more powerful private concentrations of capital, the ability and media to control far greater masses of people, all the while they believe themselves to be free. The average Russian peasant, regardless of his level of illiteracy, was more exposed to the legitimate culture of his people—that which represented the sufferings and victories of his ancestors—than the alienated and isolated middle class individuals of postmodernity.

The reality of Old Russia is radically different than the Menshevik propaganda of the pampered and tenured talking class of modern America. Seventeenth and eighteenth century Russian cultural life was extraordinary and the match of anything that was occurring in the West. As early as the 12th century, the classical inheritance of iconography (the theology and metaphysics of which the average "Russia historian" in the American university system has not the foggiest notion) had developed to such an extent that numerous schools of thought developed on the matter in Vladimir, Yaroslav, Pskov, and later, Tver and Rostov. The literary output of Old Russia might best be traced to the legacy of the Caves Lavra (monastery) founded by Sts. Theodosius and Anthony in early medieval Kievan Rus'. Such a legacy continued through Sts Peter Mogila and Job of Pochaev and the development of Orthodox apologetics against the *Unia* in the late sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Such apologetics, if read without preconceived notions, are a match for the arid and robotic prose of Anselm of Canterbury, Matthew of Aquasparta, Duns Scotus or Thomas Aquinas.

The development of Russian painting, both iconic as well as modern, is the match of anything in western Europe, deriving from the genius of St. Andrei Rubalev (1370-1430) and his school, which created the likes of Dionysus (1440-1508). In more contemporary times, Russian native culture in painting was represented by such nearly unknown figures as Emilyan Moskuitin, Prokopy Chirin, Spiridon Timofev (famous for his striking *The Annunciation* of 1652) and such art theorists as Simon Vshakov (1626-1686), who wrote *Words to the Lovers of Icon Painting,* as well as Josef Vladimirov, the author of *A Treatise on Icon Painting.* In the 18th century, the supposedly "uncultured" Russia somehow managed to produce Ivan and Roman Nikitin, the former's *Portrait of a Hetman* (1720) and the latter's (1718) *Portrait of Madame Stroganov* (never before has pomposity been captured on canvas like this) are clearly examples of Russian

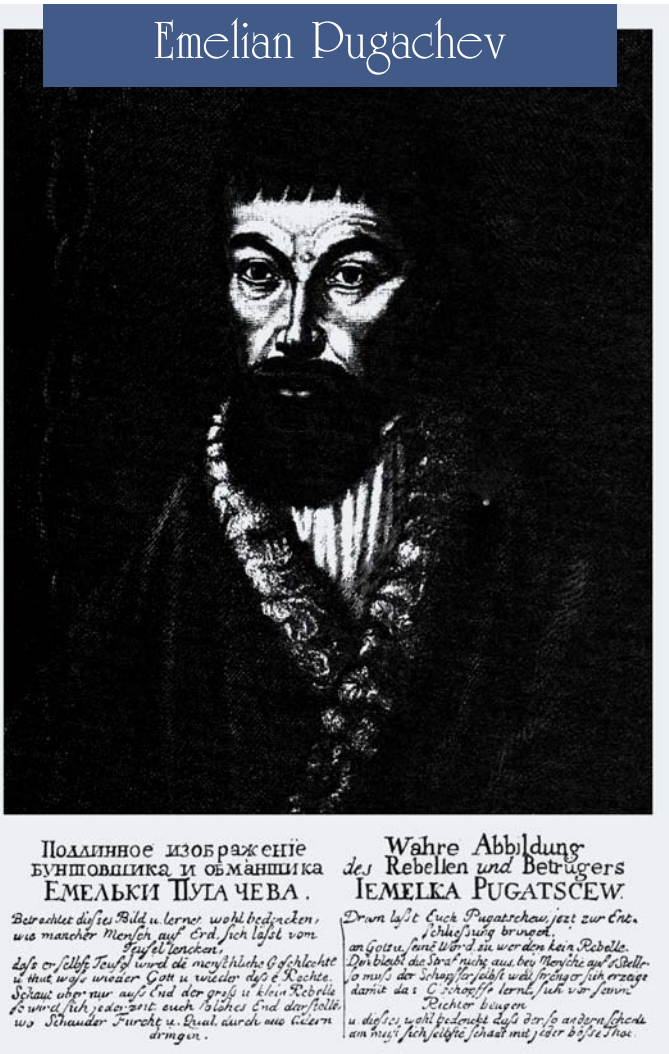
modernity in painting. Further, Ivan Vishnyakov (1649-1761), Alexi Antepov (1716-1795) and Ivan Argunov round out a powerful answer to post-modern Anglo-American Whiggish pomposity in the debate over culture. Antepov's *Portrait of Catherine II* and *Portrait of Peter III* not only are world famous (though, for some reason, no one knows who he was), but helped establish Russian portraiture as the best in the world, admitted by such art historians as Alan Bird, who is certainly no friend of Holy Russia.

The point is, of course, that the reason no one knows who these great minds are is because of a common preconceived notion — unfortunately reinforced by James Billington and others, who should know better—that Russia had "no culture" in this period. That is, they had no culture until the West gave them one. Never before has the Whig view of history, utterly dominant among the armchair set, been so arrogant, so wrong or so self serving. Russia did better than the West because, as the West took their inheritance from the Roman version of ancient Greece, the Russians took from ancient Greece, Byzantium, as well as the West. To the embarrassment of "Russia studies" in the Anglo-American *imperium*, the monastic tradition that created Rubalev et al., is being rediscovered in post Communist Russia at a rapid pace, as monasteries are being opened by the hundred, and the ancient arts are being revived with a vengeance. Yet, "Russia studies" departments have yet to understand the implications of this for their own prejudices and biases.

Despite of the necessary reforms of Catherine, the rebellion of Emelian Pugachev (1773-1775) can be understood as the continuing battle between Old Russia, that is, the medieval inheritance of Kiev, and the new centralizing tendencies that come with European Empire status. It often seems incongruous to deal with the flurry of activity Catherine engaged in politically, while dealing with the ferocity of the *Pugaschchivina*. The solution to the confusion is really the thesis of the present work: the struggle for Holy Russia, the struggle between Kiev and Petersburg, which represented the struggle between the "land" and the oligarchy and developing bureaucracy. What modern liberals (in the broad sense) do not understand is that reforms, regardless of their necessity, normally require a concomitant increase in state power and a demand for further revenue. In Russia, such revenue largely derived from agriculture, which meant, in turn, that Old Russia suffered further abuse.

The literature on this period often ignores the question of westernization in the context of peasant status. The quick availability of western luxury goods meant that more and more needed to be squeezed out of the peasantry. It is normally the case that "westernization" is—*a priori*—considered a "good" thing. What is left out is that it is expensive, and that Old Russia, represented by the peasantry, particularly in the southern steppes and surrounding regions, was not interested in the West, luxury goods, Protestantism, Catholicism or bureaucracy or Empire. In other words, they were not interested in reform on the western model. Western states were created on the backs of the traditional peasant way of life, local liberties and the violent disenfranchisement of the guardians of medieval culture, the monasteries. Modern landlordism, though no more exploitative than modern capitalism or socialism, represented to the peasantry the invasion of the west and the demands of Catherine, considered by many to be a German upstart, not a true Russian. Catherine, in 1785 in her "Charter of the Nobility," institutionalized a class that was attached, not to state service in the old sense, but to Catherine and the West. The landlord's exploitation was seen as being in service to heresy and foreign control, all though the medium of a class who no longer represented the successors of St. Dimitri or Alexander, but the decadent

Emelian Pugachev



Emelian Pugachev (1726-1775) led the largest peasant revolt in Russian history. An inscription on this poster in Russian and German emphasizes the evils of revolution and insurrection. Much of th writing on the Pugachev Revolt is conflicted and ambiguous. One wants to cheer at the "populist" revolt against the ruling class, yet the "ruling class" was revolutionary in its new-found devotion to the West. Pugachev, in spite of his severe excesses, did unify certain traditionalist elements in the Russian population, particularly in the south of the country. On the other hand, his murderous origins ended up frightening his most dedicated supporters.

oligarchy of England. Pugachev, referring to himself as the fanatically pro-German Peter III, is ironic in this context, though it outlines the desperation of the battle.

In other words, while not getting into the "campaign" aspect of Pugachev (that has been done about a thousand times), it must be understood that what is far more important is what Pugachev represented, however incoherently and imperfectly. In the Autumn of 1773, the rebellion began, not against "The established Order," to use Riasanovsky's phrase (1993: 260) but against an order the Kozak host and their allies viewed as revolutionary. Pugachev's program was an utter rejection of westernism, as condemnations of "foreigners" and

the New Ritual were as common as calls for lower taxes and an end to serfdom. Of course, serfdom in the South, due to its fertile soil, was harsher than serfdom elsewhere, as *obrok*[2] payments were far less common in the South. One of the reasons for the uprising was that Kozak units, suffering from a continuing process of domestication (as the Poles had tried to do) were being sent to Petersburg for training under German officers. They were being forced to wear uniforms on the Prussian model and to take orders from foreigners. In other words, nationalism was in rebellion against an increasingly cosmopolitan landlord class as well as Catherine's *imperium*. Further, the questions of Catherine's legitimacy, particularly her complicity in the murder of Peter III, also fanned the flames of revolt.

Catherine answered after the revolt was put down by an overhaul of the state. There were no "local" police units in Old Russia. Law enforcement was a matter of the commune, ruled by custom and unanimous consent. But the New Order in the post Petrine era needed more central control. Catherine created nearly 50 major political units headed by a governor. These were subdivided into ten districts each. Each major unit governed about 300,000 people and each subdivision about a tenth of that. No longer was custom to reign; and the largely effective bargaining between commune and landlord, while not entirely eliminated, gave way to a coalition of upper oligarchy and Catherine to create a modern state to finance a growing empire. The losers, unfortunately, were the peasants and, for a time, Old Russia.

Of course, in the realm of foreign policy, expansion was continuing apace, and such expansion was largely is responsible for Catherine's New Order. Victories against the Turks in 1768-74 saw Russian development farther South, leading to the building of the first Russian fleet on the Black Sea. The Second Turkish War, which began in 1787, saw even greater victories under the world famous General Alexander Suverov, including the conquest of the fortress of Ismail, considered to be impregnable. What is particularly galling here is the lack of scholarly implications to the Russian social system in relation to the conquests. It is nearly universal in the literature to claim that the Russian defeat in the Crimean War as a sure sign that the Russian social system was in need of overhaul. However, when dealing with these spectacular victories during the Turkish wars, the opposite implication is not drawn. Of course, if that is true of the Crimea, then the opposite is true at Ismail. The Russian political system, it seems, had triumphed over its rivals.

In Poland, the story is better known. The old Polish empire had carved out sections of Orthodox territory for itself, which today is part of Belarus and part of the Kievan inheritance to the South. The partition of Poland (after her defeats by Sweden under Peter, Poland began to disintegrate under her rapacious oligarchy), far from being unjust, simply was a return to a much earlier era. The areas Russia received under Catherine were areas traditionally under Russian control previous to the Time of Troubles. Austria and Prussia, on the other hand, occupied territories of alien peoples. Further, Poland's liberalism — defined as oligarchic control and an elective monarchy — meant that Poland was no longer able to direct a central force anywhere. She became weak and decadent under that system. Such historical realities underscore Russia's necessary rejection of western liberalism. Serfdom in Poland was also far worse than anywhere else in the world (Riasanovsky, 1993: 267) largely because of the "freedom" of the Polish magnates. Such examples must be considered when judging the Russian political system before 1905, as well as the implications of the "liberation" of the magnates from state service under Peter III.

Catherine's long reign came to an end in 1796, and the reins of power passed to her estranged son, Paul, who saw the dawn of the 19th century as being a harbinger of a very different sort of rule for Russia. Paul has received an unjust sentence from history, as have most of Russia's Tsars. Normally, usually without exception in the mainstream literature, Paul is characterized as "[h]ighly suspicious, irritable and given to frequent outbreaks of rage" (Riasanovsky), Hosking says this: "There is not much doubt too,that his character was unbalanced: he was given to furious outbursts of rage." Cronin writes: "From there [his fortress at Gatchina] he ruled as a petty military despot, ending freedom of travel, banning the import of books, determining the cut of his subject's collars and the shape of their hats, obliging people in the street to kneel in the snow when he passed." Such claptrap continues in the rest of the literature. Paul is considered insignificant by Hosking, and his section on Paul in his major work on Russian history comprises five paragraphs. . . .

✠ ✠ ✠

EDITOR'S NOTE: Catherine was, as was the case with many of Russia's more recent monarchs, a conflicted and misunderstood character. Her reign witnessed both liberalism and centralization, modernism and the mainfestations of an uncontrolled statism that Peter I had unfortunately unleashed on Russia. Emperor Paul, again, was merely another misunderstood and vilified personage in European history. However, for the remainder of this chapter, specifically on the question of Paul and a political analysis of tsardom in general, and the major rulers of Russia specifically, from a Revisionist perspective, one needs to get the book. . . . ❖

FOOTNOTE:

[1] Some Tsars, unfortunately, were members of the lodge. As dealt with in the last chapter, there is scholarly suspicion of Peter's membership, but there is no doubt about Peter III's. These are the only two monarchs in Russian history who were lodge members, and both were European centralists rather than Russian nationalists, as such a political view was required of members.

[2] *Obrok* was a means of satisfying a landlord's demands through cash payments rather than the more traditional labor agreement.

SELECT CHAPTER BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Billington, James. 1999. *The Face of Russia*. TV Books.

Bird, Alan. 1987. *A History of Russian Painting*. G.K. Hall

Birnbaum, M. and M. Flier, eds. 1984. *Medieval Russian Culture*. 2 vols. California.

Black, C.E. 1961. "The Nature of Imperial Russian Society." *Slavic Review*. XX, 574-582.

Blum, Jerome. 1969. *Lord and Peasant in Russia*. Atheneum.

Carmichael, Joel. 1990. *A History of Russia*. Hippocrene Books.

Cronin, Vincent. 1978. *Catherine: Empress of all the Russias*. Morrow.

Crummey, R.O. 1970. *The Old Believers and the World of Antichrist*. Wisconsin.

de Madaringa, Isabel. 1981. *Russia in the Age of Catherine the Great*. Yale.

Dmytryshyn, Basil. 1977. *A History of Russia*. Prentice.

Dukes, Paul. 1998. *A History of Russia*. Duke.

Gordon, Linda. 1983. *Cossak Rebellions*. SUNY Press.

Groushko, M.A. 1992. *Cossak: Warrior Riders of the Steppes*. Sterling.

Hamburg, Gary M. 1984. *Politics of the Russian Nobility*. Rutgers.

Hosking, Geoffrey. 2001. *Russia and the Russians.* Harvard.

Hughes, Lindsey. 1998. *Russia in the Age of Peter the Great*. Yale.

Mansur, Mary. 2002. "Emperor Paul of Russia: The Idealistic, Martyred Monarch." *The Barnes Review.* VIII, 51-53.

Massie, Robert. 1980. *Peter the Great*. Knoph.

Miller, Wright Walter. 1973. *History of the Russian People*. Tiplinger.

Pospielovsky, Dimitry. 1998. *The Orthodox Church in the History of Russia*. St. Vladimir's.

Raeff, Marc. 1971. *Imperial Russia: 1682-1825*. Knoph.

Riasanovsky, Nicholas. 1993. *A History of Russia*. Oxford.

_____. 1967. Nicholas I. The University of California Press.

_____. 1952. *Russia and the West in the Teachings of the Slavophiles*. Cambridge, MA.

Troyat, Henri. 1987. *Peter the Great*. Dutton.

_____. 1984. *Ivan the Terrible*. Dutton.

Veder, William R. 1984. "Old Russia's 'Intellectual Silence' Reconsidered." *Medieval Russian Culture.* Edited by Birnbaum, M. and M. Flier. vol 2., 18-28.

THE BEHAVIOR OF THE BRITISH ARMY OF OCCUPATION IN POST-WWII GERMANY

By Vivian Bird

One of The Barnes Review's main concerns in dealing with World War II Revisionism has been to detail the atrocities, violence and inhumanity of the Allied forces at the close of that conflict and so counter government war propaganda. Whether it be American, English, French or Soviet, the policy of the occupying powers was one of destruction, dehumanization and genocide. Thanks to the efforts of this publication, bits and pieces of these inhuman measures are being dealt with in some mainstream sources. Holocaust industry icon Deborah Lipstadt even went so far as to claim that any discussion of these matters amounts to "Holocaust Denial," and, of course, the rejection of that "unique suffering." Here again, the writings of the late Vivian Bird are called upon to fill holes in our historical knowledge.

After the brilliantly successful campaigns in 1939 and 1940, German soldiers were under strict orders to behave correctly toward the civilian populations in occupied countries. Soldiers found guilty of acts of looting were liable to immediate court-martial and execution. Any officers who disgraced their uniform by acts of rape were liable to be provided with a chair and a rope with which to hang themselves. These are undeniable facts, and there were very few incidences of such offenses.

In Paris, for example, women were astonished at the courteous, friendly attitude of the German occupiers. As things settled down after the German victory, much fraternization took place with German soldiers rubbing shoulders with Parisian shoppers at street markets, in shops and stores, on the Metro and while sightseeing at such places as the Eiffel Tower and the Louvre.

The same can be said of Belgium and the Netherlands. Even more remarkable, in Denmark, public affairs were left in the hands of the civil administration and the king, who did not flee his throne and later gave permission for young Danish men to enlist in the Waffen SS. There was no so-called "resistance movement." This was, as has been admitted by Danish historians, virtually nonexistent and remained so. However, in France, active acts of sabotage and attacks on German soldiers only appeared after the Soviet Union entered the war in June 1941 when the French Communist Party, aided by the British and the renegade Gen. Charles de Gaulle, incited acts of terror against the occupiers and the legal government of France under Marshal Petain. German retaliation was the result.

In September 1939, in an act of homage, Adolf Hitler, with cap in hand, paid his respects at the tomb of Marshal Pilsudski, the great Polish president and patriot. After his victory over France, Hitler also paid homage at the tomb of Napoleon Bonaparte, and went even further by ordering that the remains of Napoleon's son be brought back to Paris and there interred anew at Les Invalides. These were the actions of a man who honored the heroes of countries he had defeated.

In 1945 after the Third Reich, fighting to the last, had been overwhelmed and the age-old civilizations of western Europe destroyed by the unholy alliance of Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin, no such acts of honorable respect took place. On the contrary, an orgy of merciless mass murder, torture, rape, looting, and enforced starvation commenced for a prolonged period throughout prostrate Germany. New maps of hell were drawn up as the victors scrambled for treasure among the ruins.

At the end of World War I, when the British occupied the Rhineland with a relatively small occupation force, British soldiers generally behaved well and correctly toward the suffering German people. Indeed, at one point in 1919, the British commander-in-chief of this force wrote to the British government saying that his solders were outraged and appalled at the suffering inflicted by starvation (a result of the prolonged British blockade) among so many German women, children and old people whose death rate was horrifying and having a demoralizing effect upon the British troops.

But the general's plea for the sending of food supplies fell upon deaf ears. Lord Northcliffe, the British minister responsible,

made no comment, but soon afterward his newspapers printed banner headlines with the caption: "Hun Food Whine"! Such was his twisted hate-filled mentality, maddened even more by the ravages of syphilis, from which he was eventually to die as a blithering, demented idiot.

In Germany, from May 1945, for a long period, there were no sympathies even remotely shown by the British occupying authorities. Their intention was to grind the people of Germany and any remains of her culture into the dust, so that it would never arise again. Churchill, in whose veins flowed the vicious blood of the American Indian Iroquois tribe along with that of his syphilitic father Lord Randolph Churchill had urged the immediate machine-gunning of all surviving German leaders. Only later did he accede to Stalin's self-interested demand for the Nuremberg show trials.

After Germany surrendered in May 1945, she was divided into four sectors: the Russians in the east, Americans in the south, French in the west and the British occupying the northwest, from Bonn to Hamburg. Arrogant as ever, the British pretended that they alone had won the war, although in fact the British ground forces had done only a fraction of the fighting. Stalin had sacrificed at least 20 million of his troops in order to overwhelm the last valiant German resistance as the eastern front crumbled. And as jackals, the Allies continued their foul cowardly deeds as an army of occupation, committing atrocities that in no way differed from those of their admired Soviet ally. According to a book published in September 2001 by Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under the British 1945-50* (Peter Owen Publishers, London, 2001), historian and former BBC documentarist, who worked in Germany in 1945, the first years of British occupation brought deeds that closely resembled those perpetrated by Stalin's execution squads. Here are some of the many British atrocities:

A young boy was executed for displaying a picture of Hitler on his birthday. Death was imposed for theft or for the possession of any kind of firearm. As firing squads were regarded as too expensive and hanging wasted time, execution by the guillotine was introduced, thereby allowing six executions in 14 minutes. Meanwhile, internment camps sprang up over the entire British zone in which huge numbers of German civilians and POWs, men and women aged 16-70 years, were housed in conditions like those in Stalin's gulags.

One German mother of four children was imprisoned for a year because she hid in a ditch to snatch a word with her husband who was out on a working party.

Conditions in these camps were brutal. Inmates slept in their clothes, packed five at a time like sardines on beds constructed from old pieces of wood. There was so little to eat that the majority of them were emaciated, reduced to mere living skeletons. Family visits were restricted to 30 minutes every three months. Internees were frequently kept in dark, damp cellars to prepare them for interrogation. According to a report prepared by a courageous German bishop, they were "terribly beaten, kicked, and so mishandled that traces can be seen for weeks afterward." The notorious Third Degree methods of using searchlights on victims and exposing them to high temperatures were also applied. Besides internment camps and holding centers for returned prisoners of war, there were also secret camps known by the initials "DIC"—Direct Interrogation Centers.

These German civilians scramble to board a truck headed out of a city being bombed by Allied war planes. The scene could have been just about anywhere in Germany at the close of WWII. Those Germans who stayed in their homes, depending upon the sympathy of the occupiers, were worse off. English author (the late) Vivian Bird accuses the English (and American) occupying forces in Germany of the rape and murder of civilians and many other deplorable acts.

One day in February 1947, two of the inmates of the No. 74 Bad Nenndorf were dumped at an internee hospital. One patient was skeletal, suffering from frostbite, unable to speak. The other was unconscious, with no discernible pulse—cold, skeletal and covered in "thick cakes of dirt. Frostbite to arms and legs." Both men died within hours. A third committed suicide while undergoing interrogation. The resulting investigation uncovered horror stories of deprivation, amounting to torture. Men were treated for injuries without anesthetic.

One prisoner, after eight days of solitary confinement, was put in an unheated punishment cell in midwinter. Buckets of cold water were thrown into the cell, which the prisoner had to mop up with a rag. His jacket and boots were removed and he had to stand with bleeding feet for about 10 hours in extreme cold on a concrete floor. Finally he had to crawl on hands and knees to interrogation. The camp commandant, medical officer and interrogators were suspended and charged. But charges were soon dropped or reduced to "negligence." All three courts-martial petered out, including the commandant's and the accused were allowed to leave the service.

Nevertheless, the very fact that such barbarism along with countless similar cases could have gone seemingly unnoticed or ignored by higher authorities for years is a reflection of the chaos that engulfed defeated

Germany during which no large number of bureaucrats or administrators could impose any kind of order. Millions of Germans were on the roads—women, children and old people, pushing bicycles, prams and carts, or crowding into cattle wagons to escape the Red Army, Britain and America's "glorious Soviet ally," who was killing and raping as it advanced, laying waste to millions of homes in beautiful devastated towns and cities, and driving soldiers and civilians alike back to forced labor in the USSR, from which few ever returned. The communists triumphed over the last vestiges of Western civilization while their British allies and admirers gloatingly looked on and applauded. Meanwhile huge numbers of so-called "displaced persons"—many of them violent criminals who had escaped from ruined jails—were on the rampage and roamed the countryside, pillaging and raping. Thousands of Germans died in Polish camps. German doctors were made to crawl and some forced to eat human excrement, it was reported.

This was the cause of the panic-stricken migration of 50 million Germans from their homes in East Germany, crowding into territory where 38 million had lived before the war. Britain thus inherited the most heavily populated zone, and Hamburg, the second-largest German city, which lay in ruins after repeated, massive firestorm attacks. A full description of the horrors of this undoubted war crime is to be found in Michael McLaughlin's fine work *Death of a City*.

Residents of the city, those still alive, were reduced to living in caves, cellars and ruined air raid shelters, a scene of appalling deprivation. Into this desolation now flooded a vast number of refugees from the East. The response of many British servicemen, especially those who, although a minority, had resisted the ceaseless hate propaganda of the wartime media, would have been to show sympathy and even contrition at the terrible scenes that confronted them. But by order of the then Labor government, the Commander-in-Chief of the British Zone, Field Marshal Montgomery, was ordered to enforce a strict policy of non-fraternization. It was self-defeating—how were the Allies supposed to influence the Germans if they could not even speak to little children? But the British persisted in this hate-filled policy, and the death toll multiplied daily. They were dancing upon the corpses of the people they had been inspired to hate.

In November 1945 the British Foreign Office, riddled with homosexual Soviet agents, set out the principles by which Germany would be governed:

The primary purpose of the Occupation is destructive and preventive and our measures of destruction and prevention are only limited by consideration for (1) the security and well-being of the forces of Occupation, and (2) prevention of unrest among the German people.

The statement hypocritically added that "broad considerations of humanity" might be applied. But there was little of the latter except on the part of a few British soldiers.

Faced with ever mounting chaos, the British government now introduced a civil government to control matters and eventually to "re-educate the Germans." For this purpose a host of petty bureaucrats consisting of demobilized servicemen with nowhere to go in a ruined Britain, officers who were unable to find a job in civilian life, incompetent inspectors, failed businessmen and ex-policemen and of course, third-rate, semi-literate teachers and university "academics" of decidedly mediocre knowledge, were dredged up to perform their imperial tasks. Scarcely one of them could speak even a few words of comprehensible German.

But the members of the British Control Commission soon realized that they could still live a good life in this ruined country. The finest residences on the outskirts of Hamburg were requisitioned, their occupants thrown out and a host of unpaid servants were recruited who were given scraps of cast-off food as wages.

It was a ludicrous scene when semi-literate British "teachers" began the policy of "re-educating" highly intelligent and skilled Germans in all walks of life, representatives of a people whose brilliance in many spheres has never been denied. But the general purpose was to humiliate the German people. ❖

Field Marshal Bernard Law Montgomery (right) at the 50th Northumbrian Division's headquarters near Best on September 28, 1944, three days after the 1st Airborne Division was withdrawn across the Rhine. To the left is General Dempsey (OC 2nd British Army). Though worshiped by the Allies during the war, Montgomery was a major commander of the British forces in Berlin after the war. He was supposed to enforce a non-fraternization policy between English and Germans, though this likely was the result of the need to isolate Englishmen from the sufferings of German civilians.

The late Vivian Bird was a remarkable British Revisionist who was uniquely unafraid to take on the subject of the behavior of the Allies during and after WWII. He also wrote The Dartmoor Massacre ($12.95 from TBR)*, which exposes the murder and maltreatment of American POWs in England during the War of 1812.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Lionizing Islam?

It is rather bizarre to me that Islam should be so intensely lionized by THE BARNES REVIEW. Please, set the record straight that Islam is one of the most destructive forces in the world, seeking the forcible conversion of the entire planet. Now, I am anti-Zionist, but the enemy of my enemy is not my friend. Judaism cooperated with Islam in the destruction of the Balkans and Spain. They are historical allies. Only since the creation of the bandit state of Israel has Islam suddenly become an opponent of Judaism. Even still, however, have the hundreds of "radical" Islamic groups succeed in driving out one Jewish settler, or even won a war, for that matter? Islam will never be a friend of the West, and, we are targeted in their sights through their mass immigration invasion of Europe.

SIMA VERNONTSKIJ
ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA

Militant Proselytizers

Dr. Rhome questions whether Islam is "essentially a religion of violence." His conclusion: "it is not." As for evidence, he cites nearly 1 billion Muslims worldwide as a key factor. He fails to examine Islam's belief system.

The number of believers and the system itself do not correlate. Dr. Rhome ignores Sura 5, verse 85: "Strongest in enmity to the believers . . . Muslims . . . Wilt thou find the Jews and Pagans . . . Christians." Then in verse 5, "Then fight and slay the pagans wherever you find them and seize them, fight them, and lie in wait for them in every stratagem of war." Further, "Regardless of how mighty a nation is, it must be fought until it embraces Islam."

This is the essence of Islam's belief system.

ALBERT GLADIS
GARDEN GROVE, CALIFORNIA

What Did Hitler Know and When?

I was intrigued by the revelation in the September/October 2002 issue that former Ukraine Gauleiter Erich Koch was a Soviet agent. This obviously implies that his brutal treatment of potential Ukrainian allies most likely was exacerbated by other Soviet agents, who hoped that such treatment would drive the Ukrainians back into the arms of their Soviet masters.

In my mind, this reopens the question plaguing many history buffs: What did Hitler know, and when did he know it? It is well known that one of Hitler's main character flaws was an inability to tolerate criticism. Consequently, instead of retaining strong-minded and independent advisors such as Heinz Guderian and Erwin Rommel on his staff, he surrounded himself with spineless lickspittles like Wilhelm Keitel, Albert Jodl and Martin Bormann, who filtered incoming information and made sure they told Hitler only what he wanted to hear. Hitler wanted the "Jewish question" solved, so his advisors told him that Koch was "solving" the question, and didn't let him know that Erich Koch was also destroying a potential alliance as a by-product.

CARL J. LOERBS
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

I wish to extend my sincere compliments to the editor of TBR for the informative article in regard to publication problems, and also the person responsible for the Editorial in support of the honorable James Traficant.

Unfortunately for their own well being, each of these men, the writers and those they write about, have a serious problem. They are possessed of this ever rarer quality we know of as "Integrity." Integrity can dispossess you; it can destroy a comfortable lifestyle. In the end, though, we know that it has two rewards: a clear conscience and self respect.

GEORGE D. HAGAR
LEMARS, IOWA

The Problems With Populism

It is my opinion that the populist, Revisionist and nationalist movement has failed miserably in American politics for the following reasons:

a. An obsession with electoral politics. Political power is not found at the ballot box, but rather in cultural institutions and family life.

b. A refusal to develop a coherent theoretical idea to shoot for. There are many emotional polemics, no serious worry about basic political thinking.

c. There is this endless sense that the system is "OK," but we need to "reform" it; the "throw the bums out, syndrome." Only revolutionary action can save the few worthwhile things that can be saved.

d. There is this bizarre devotion to capitalism, as if postmodern corporate barons are somehow "patriots." They are some of the vilest leftists in the universe with far more power than any senator.

e. Please, remember, fellow Revisionists, that the "people," American, English or otherwise, is just as much capable of evil, ignorance and greed as any politician. They need to be saved, and therefore, cannot do it themselves. They generally *accept* the system. The middle class is not our friends.

Friends, the system is not OK, but a left-revolutionary regime bent on our destruction, pure and simple. God save us from conservatives!

MARK WALTERS
MANASSAS, VIRGINIA

Modern History Is Myth

I was a longtime subscriber to the "court-killed" *Spotlight*, and, as well, a subscriber to THE BARNES REVIEW. I was stationed in Frankfort in Germany near the end of World War II, near where some German POWs were fenced in. I was there for quite some time, and I never saw them being fed! Even still, as we were living in civilian homes at the time, with German civilians, I do not recall seeing any signs of resentment at our presence. Modern history is complete bunk.

J.B. RACKLER
POST, TEXAS

Free Speech Is Fine, But Only if It's Mine

I just wanted to say that I, too, observed the anti-Zionist demonstration at the Convention Center in D.C. It was awful. The populist presence, as small as it was, was being viciously attacked by "Christian Zionists" and the much greater number of Jewish Zionist ringleaders who filtered outside; I thought for a second that there would be violence, so aggressive were the Zionists and their "Christian" lackeys. I applaud the rabbis and others who bravely withstood libel and hatred from these servants of antichrist. Of course, these pseudo-Christians would not be claiming what they do about Israel 50 years ago, for no such doctrine existed then! Many of them are so historically brainwashed that they simply believe that this is "always" the way Christians thought. There is no Zionism in Christianity, of whatever sort, nor should there be any support for the Zionist cause.

T. DAVIDSON BRYANT II
WATERTOWN, CONNECTICUT

In the midst of the complete auto-demolition of the "American right wing," TBR seems to be one of the only publishing organizations that worries about its credibility. Instead of absurd conspiracy theories, crackpot writers and anti-intellectual hacks—those labels that come to mind when considering what there is of any resistance in America—TBR contains serious history, history that does not always fit the immediate interest of nationalism or American patriotism. If TBR was to go, there would be nothing left except a few websites that are not worth the non-existent cyberspace in which they appear.

B. FREDERICK EDWARDS
MOUNTAIN HOME, IDAHO

Too Much Hitler

As much as I enjoy the articles and subjects covered in TBR, I am irritated at the near obsession you seem to have with the Second World War. Now, I am aware of the Allied propaganda that continues to be put forth as "historical fact," as you say, but enough already. There is an entire universe of history to cover, and yet, each issue features what seems like dozens of articles on Hitler. I'm tired of it. I'd like to see more on American history and *little-known* events.

RONDA WEST
HARPERS FERRY, WEST VIRGINIA

(More Letters to the Editor on Page 70)

Hitler's Generals Ruin the Russian Campaign Strategy

BY RICHARD TEDOR

There are few who will argue with the proposition that the Soviet front during the Second World War was the turning point against the German Army. In fact, the Soviet war was the end of the Third Reich. However, it has normally been claimed that it was "Hitler's fault," and that his far more experienced generals had the right strategy. In this article, Richard Tedor explains, with the help of the best published work in this field to date, that it was the petty jealously of the field commanders, and Hitler's weakened condition after an illness, that prevented a quick victory to put an end to the murderous USSR. Had Hitler's ideas been adhered to, the USSR would have been no more. Unfortunately, Hitler's generals set their own policy.

Hitler was basically correct in stating that there were far greater goals to be reached during the invasion of the USSR than the conquest of Russia. Occupation of the southern oil fields was definitely one of them. Here General Walter von Brauchitsch (left) and General Franz Halder are pictured, considered opponents of Hitler in terms of strategy, and short-sighted in terms of the Russian campaign.

Historians purport that Germany failed to conquer Soviet Russia in World War II largely because Adolf Hitler, the militarily "ungifted amateur," consistently countermanded the operational plans of the German Army general staff. An examination of his personal blueprint for the campaign, and how the generals subverted it, reveals another side to the story.

Considering the USSR a threat to Germany, Hitler was contemplating hostilities nearly a year before the attack. He knew his country, short 300,000 skilled laborers, could not economically sustain a protracted war. "The manpower potential on the German side was no longer sufficient to release troops for the campaign against the Soviet Union and simultaneously manufacture the weapons and equipment required."[1] Soldiers were temporarily furloughed to work in industry. The Fuehrer also believed that the United States, supplying his enemy England, would enter the war in 1942. The Soviet Union had to be defeated in a rapid campaign.

Like western military experts, Hitler underrated the Red Army. He respected the Soviet air force, however, and was impressed by reports of Russia's immense industrial potential for arms production. German economists estimated that 45 percent of the Soviet budget was spent on armaments.[2] Given the country's enormous human resources, here was a formidable future adversary. He cautioned army commanders, "The Russians, even now, should not be underestimated."[3]

Though instructing the army high command, the OKH, to prepare an invasion plan, Hitler independently developed his own

strategic concept. He later described it to his architect, Hermann Giesler, who recorded it for posterity. Hitler conceived a "peripheral strategy" to strike the USSR in its flanks.[4] The German Army's northern wing was to advance through the Soviet-held Baltic states to capture Leningrad, first priority of the campaign. Another force would attack from Norway to seize the port of Murmansk.

In the South, German spearheads were to drive through Ukraine, occupy the Crimea and the Donets industrial region, then march on the Caucasus with its expansive oil wells. In the center, a powerful phalanx with limited objectives would destroy Soviet armies up to Smolensk, but release mechanized formations to support the wings when opportune.

The plan incorporated geographic realities, disposition of local populations, economic factors and political considerations. The northern army's primary objective, Leningrad, lay within reasonable proximity. The advance route was screened by the Baltic Sea to the west, Finland in the north and German divisions of the central front to the south. The countryside was generally flat and open, served by a good rail network and paved main roads. Supplies could be conveyed to Baltic ports by navy ferryboats, safe with their shallow draft from sea mines. OKH planners judged the logistical situation especially favorable.

Most of the indigenous population of the Baltics comprised non-Slavic nationals of three formerly sovereign states annexed by the USSR in 1940. Many ethnic Germans resided there. Local cooperation and minimal sabotage could be anticipated. Economically, the capture of Leningrad would eliminate a major arms manufacturing center and deprive Russia, handicapped by too few ports, access to the Baltic Sea. German military analysts predicted, "given the Russian mentality, after emotional upswings to lapse rapidly into apathy and dejection," Leningrad's loss would have "dire consequences" on Soviet morale.[5] Murmansk, even closer to the frontier, became a main conduit for Anglo-American aid. The only other Soviet Arctic-area port, Archangel, was not ice-free year-round. Hitler believed the far north offensive promised "decisive repercussions on Soviet conduct of the war."[6] After achieving these objectives, the southern wing, with farther-reaching goals, would receive priority. Here, the longer summer and mild winter allowed a prolonged campaign season.

Hitler's plan utilized the local water routes. From the Black Sea, forming the army's natural right flank, flowed the rivers Dnestr, Bug, Dnepr, Donets and the Don. As the offensive gained ground, boats could convey supplies to the troops, ferrying wounded when returning to the sea. The recent conquest of Yugoslavia and Greece, and the Reich's Mediterranean alliances, gave the military access to barges and tugs. The Luftwaffe was on hand to defend against countermeasures by the irresolute Soviet Black Sea fleet.

The nautical supply option was a significant element of Hitler's flank strategy. Only three percent of Soviet roads were paved.[7] Those traversed by German vehicles soon buckled under the inordinate weight. Army trucks wore deep furrows in the unsurfaced routes, damaging undercarriages. Dirt roads became virtually impassable following heavy rains.

The Russian rail system was poorly suited for transporting reinforcements and supplies. Soviet demolition squads destroyed rail track during retreats. What remained was wider than the European gauge, necessitating re-laying rails. Lines were vulnerable to sabotage by partisans; rivers were not.

The proposed offensive in the south shared an advantage with the northern wing; the receptive attitude of local inhabitants. Only days before hostilities opened, the Soviets suppressed an insurrection in Galicia. As the German Army advanced along the Black Sea coast, penetrating the Crimea and the Sea of Asov, it would be welcomed. "Nowhere else in the Soviet Union did the Bolshevik ideology encounter such pronounced, willful resistance as here."[8]

From Crimean Tartars to the Caucasian tribes, many natives collaborated. By war's end, over 200,000 Moslem Turks in the southern USSR served in the German armed forces, despite diminishing chances for victory. The fiercest locals Germany recruited were Cossacks. "These military tribesmen were legendary fighters. . . . Many fought against the Bolsheviks in the civil war, and never reconciled to a system that . . . savagely suppressed the traditions of Cossack life."[9]

The Galicians, Georgians, Cossacks, Caucasians, Kalmucks, Chechens and Turkmen Hitler regarded favorably. No future threat to German hegemony, he planned to grant them autonomy in their lands. The Fuehrer willingly acknowledged their interests and national characteristics.[10]

Hitler's formula for defeating Soviet Russia hinged on the southern operation's impact on the enemy's economy. Central and northern Russia, with the concentrations of industry, relied on the less densely populated Ukraine to provide a portion of its grain surplus. Soviet authorities had 520,000 tractors, 180,000 combines and 200,000 trucks in place for the 1942 planting season and harvest. The swift capture of the Ukraine, Hitler reasoned, would help feed the Germany Army, provide supplemental food deliveries to occupied Europe, and aggravate the Soviets' problem of nourishing central Russia.

The Germans, after destroying the Soviet forces defending the frontier, bypassing Kiev, would gain the cotton and wheat fields between the Bug and Dnestr Rivers, and the manganese ore and iron mines at Nikopol and Krivoi-Rog. The capture of the Crimea was necessary to eliminate Soviet air bases within bombing range of the Rumanian oil wells and refineries at Ploesti, which supplied Germany.

The main target of the campaign followed; the Caucasian oil fields. Deprived of this source of fuel, the Soviets would have to rely on U.S. imports to wage war. Of the estimated twenty-two million tons of oil produced by the USSR in 1942, for example, eighty percent came from the Caucasus. Hitler hoped to seize the enemy's wells largely intact. Military security, the *Abwehr*, would provide agents to organize a fifth column among Caucasian tribes and Turkmen. Their task was to arrest Soviet administrative personnel and prevent sabotage of the facilities. There were a hundred Georgians poised in Iran to mobilize anti-Soviet cells in the Baku oil region. The ambitious coup was favored by the fact that once hostilities broke out, the Soviet high command transferred four infantry divisions, plus most remaining mountain troops, from the Caucasus to Kiev.

Control of the Caucasian oil offered Germany a political bonus. Oil was the incentive to lure Japan into war against the USSR. The island empire imported nearly all of the commodity. The trade embargo imposed by the United States and England had shrunk Japanese reserves to 7,000,000 barrels. The Germans proposed the Japanese besiege the neighboring Soviet harbor of Vladivostok, soon port of entry for half the American supply deliveries to Russia, and invade westward along the Siberian railway to Omsk. The two-front war would precipitate a Soviet military collapse, enabling Germany and Japan to divide the spoils.

Hitler's strategy parried his army's collision with a colossal military monolith. He sought to sever the USSR from its western allies, enlisting the Finns, Japanese, and Turks to plug any nautical

Here an advanced Soviet KV-1 class tank is seen just outside the Brandenburg Gate. The Germans inflicted massive damage to the Red army, and an estimated 300,000 men and hundreds of tanks were destroyed at the Battle of Berlin, and tens of thousands during the Russian campaign.

lifelines. He planned to recruit non-Russian minorities in the north and south, politically isolating the Slavic population. Hitler saw the Achilles heel in cutting supplies from the west via the oceans or Persia, deliveries of grain, ore and coal from the Ukraine and Donets, and oil from the Caucasus. The German historian Bernhard Zürner offers this perspective:

> **The whole northern operation (Leningrad, Murmansk), together with the overall southern operation (Ukraine, Caucasus), formed a strategic entity; the enemy's entire wartime economic potential was the object of the attack. The enemy's capacity could only be destroyed indirectly, not head-on against his masses of men and *materiel*. Were Hitler to stifle the circulation of this Goliath, then his hand raised to strike would fall limp, his firm stance buckle at the knee.**[11]

Army commander Marshal Walter von Brauchitsch and the OKH chief of staff, General Franz Halder, confidently submitted the professional soldiers' parallel study to Hitler on December 5, 1940. It envisioned three main army groups. The strongest, with a superior allotment of armor, was the center. OKH planners presumed that the Red Army would mass to defend Moscow. The central group's job would be to destroy it and occupy the capital. This would deprive Soviet Russia of its administrative, communicational and industrial nerve center, confounding coordinated resistance.

Hitler countered by emphasizing the importance of diverting mobile forces from the center to support operations in the Baltic. He agreed with the generals that a cohesive Soviet retreat must be prevented by deep armored thrusts. The Fuehrer dismissed Moscow's capture as irrelevant. Based on these deliberations, his Armed Forces Command Staff drafted a directive for distribution to the military hierarchy, which he signed December 18. The combat operation it outlined conformed to Hitler's economic motives, without specifically citing them. The directive was "geographically imprecise and exclusively military."[12] Taking Moscow, it stated, would be "politically and economically a decisive success," but was not set forth as the main objective.[13] Fear of security leaks prompted Hitler to withhold details of his ideas. He explained later to Giesler, "I anticipated the betrayal of our attack day. The element of surprise, as with the French campaign, would have to be within the strategic course of our operation."[14]

Army Group Center, with two powerful panzer groups, represented a gigantic feint. Though this strong force was initially to destroy the principle Soviet deployment, Hitler planned a halt along a line from Lake Peipus southward to Smolensk, extending down the Dnepr River to Odessa.[15] After taking Smolensk, the mechanized forces would rest and regroup. Leaving infantry to hold the Dnepr, the mobile formations would suddenly wheel south toward Rostov, driving to the Caucasian oil region. General staff officers were mortified by the alterations, but voiced no protest. They continued to regard Moscow as the main objective.[16] The OKH's January 31 deployment directive, detailing first phase operations, implied conformity to Hitler's intentions, but was worded to allow latitude in interpretation.

The German onslaught struck on June 22, 1941. The Red Army's best formations were deployed too close to the frontier to maneuver. Entire army groups possessed not a single map.[17] Schooled in offensive tactics, they often conducted rigid counterattacks, or defended untenable positions, and were surrounded by the more experienced Germans. Everywhere the invader achieved breakthroughs.

The four Soviet armies defending the Baltic region executed a comparatively orderly strategic withdrawal. The German Fourth Armored Group comprising two panzer corps, supported by the 16th and 18th Armies, advanced to Lake Peipus by July 8. Once the infantry caught up, the troops fought to the Luga River, within striking distance of Leningrad. Here a halt was ordered to await reinforcements. The general staff's lingering focus on Moscow impeded progress. The OKH had no plan in place to establish a Baltic supply base.[18] No one even contemplated amphibious assaults to land troops on the coast behind Soviet lines. Even as the Germans reached the Luga, Halder mused in his diary, "The chances are very good for our tank spearheads to smash through to Moscow. . . . All forces must be kept together to strengthen the thrust."[19]

On July 29, the Fuehrer's own command staff reiterated the primary objective, and ordered that Army Group Center's "mobile elements . . . are to assist the advance of Army Group North against Leningrad."[20] Haggling with Hitler, Brauchitsch wrested permission to delay the order. He protested that "the fast forces . . . need a ten to 14-day rest to restore their combat effectiveness."[21] Deprived of this support, the northern army temporarily languished on the Luga, while the Soviets strengthened defenses. In early August, Hitler flew to the headquarters of Marshal Fedor von Bock, the cadaverous Prussian aristocrat commanding Army Group Center. The Fuehrer delivered an unwelcome lecture on the logic of disregarding Moscow and seeking the decision against the USSR's weaker flanks. He wanted the central front to stand fast with infantry. He encountered a "blank wall of refusal" from the commanders, as Field Marshal Wilhelm Keitel recorded.[22] Brauchitsch argued for a compromise. Hitler relented, and agreed to regard Army Group Center's defensive posture as temporary, "allowing attacks . . . with limited objectives which might improve its position for subsequent operations."[23]

Interpreting this concession as a carté blanche to resume the advance, Halder privately expressed the hope that central operations "become so fluid (Hitler's) tactical thinking cannot keep pace with developments."[24] Another participant in the conference was General Heinz Guderian, the chief of the Second Panzer Group. He later wrote, "While flying back I decided to make the necessary preparations for an attack toward Moscow."[25]

This conspiracy of studied insubordination, the British historian Alan Clark maintains, exercised a "completely disastrous effect on the German campaign. . . . Had the generals accepted Hitler's orders and put themselves wholeheartedly into preparation of an immediate drive on Leningrad, that city would probably have fallen by the end of August."[26]

Brauchitsch again disputed Hitler's decisions with an August 18 memo advocating the attack on Moscow. Virtually ignoring Hitler's negative response, the field marshal nailed down the coffin on the Leningrad undertaking in September. Not only did the OKH transfer fresh German formations garrisoning occupied Europe to the central front; half of the Fourth Panzer Group, now fighting in the suburbs of Leningrad, was shifted to the center.[27] The Eighth Air Corps, supporting Army Group North, was withdrawn "at the very moment when enemy resistance was about to collapse."[28]

The operation against Murmansk was conducted by two German mountain divisions and Finnish frontier battalions. With almost no artillery or air support and issuing army maps depicting telegraph lines as roads, the Germans battled forward to the Litsa River, 30 miles from the objective. They repulsed Soviet counterattacks in July, including an enemy amphibious landing. On July 19 the German commander, General Eduard Dietl, reported by wireless that both his formations and the Russians were battered to exhaustion. The transfer of a single infantry division, he pleaded, would take Murmansk. General Halder, husbanding resources in the center, sent no reinforcements. Dietl's biographer concluded, "The denial of this one division for Dietl's mountain corps must be regarded as one of the turning points in the Russian campaign."[29]

Considering his demonic reputation, it seems remarkable that Hitler tolerated such chronic defiance of his orders. His August 21 directive only mildly criticized the generals, stating Leningrad escaped capture "partly because an order of mine . . . was ignored."[30] His former Luftwaffe adjutant observed that Hitler "seldom issued a direct order." He offered subordinates detailed explanations of his rationale, hoping to gain cooperation based on harmony of views rather than consummate military obedience.[31]

The German offensive on the southern wing achieved important initial successes. On the left flank, the First Panzer Group pushed ahead and then wheeled south to help surround three Soviet armies west of the Dnepr River at Uman. As the cauldron developed, Hitler issued the July 19 directive. It ordered infantry divisions on the central front to Uman. On the 23rd, a further directive proposed shifting Guderian's panzer group from center to south. The armored force, "with the support of infantry and mountain divisions, will occupy the Kharkov industrial area and thrust forward across the Don to Caucasia."[32]

That same day, and again on July 26, Halder met with Hitler. The OKH considered Army Group South's function to protect the right flank of the central thrust toward Moscow.[33] As the chief of staff recorded, "long-winded and sometimes violent arguments with army leaders" and the Fuehrer resulted.[34] Halder warned of an increasing enemy threat to Army Group Center's flanks, and the need to overhaul the mobile ordinance. Hitler acquiesced, and postponed the tanks' transfer south.

The Fuehrer expressed irritation with the army's belaboring the Moscow option in his response to the proposal Brauchitsch submitted on August 18. Hitler criticized the fact that after Smolensk fell, the panzers were committed to further attacks in the center, instead of supporting the operations of Army Groups North and South. Brauchitsch was reproached for allowing the army groups too much operational freedom "in advancing their particular interests."[35] This offended Halder, who considered "the Fuehrer's interference intolerable."[36] The general decided with Bock to send Guderian, the talented panzer group commander, as envoy. At an August 23 interview, Hitler invited him to discuss the merits of the Moscow alternative. Guderian presented forceful arguments. The Fuehrer then described the economic factors compelling him to seek the decision in the south.

The panzer leader proved open-minded, and pledged support. He begged Hitler to send him south with his entire armored group, pointing out that the mobile operation must be completed before autumn rains "turn the trackless countryside into a morass."[37] This request the Fuehrer authorized. Guderian then reported the results to Halder and Bock. The latter, "driven by the ambition to enter Mos-

A column of German light infantry moves through Ukraine in September of 1941.

cow as a conqueror," was flustered.[38] Halder, feeling betrayed by Guderian, arbitrarily held the strongest of his three panzer corps, the 46th, in reserve. "With only two corps, Guderian's offensive limped and stumbled."[39]

The immediate priority in the south was elimination of the enormous Soviet "Southwestern Front" in the Ukraine threatening Army Group Center's flank. Five armies were trapped by a double envelopment conducted by Guderian's tanks and the First Panzer Group on the southern wing. The mechanized pincers linked on September 16, sealing the fate of the Soviets marshaled around Kiev. The Germans counted 665,000 prisoners. History's great battle of annihilation Hitler pushed through against the advice of the general staff.[40]

The Fuehrer thereupon ordered, "Donets basin and the Don are to be reached before winter. The blow at the Soviet Union's industrial heart must be struck swiftly."[41] The Russians, however, had exploited Army Group Center's comparative inactivity in August to reinforce their front. The OKH transferred Guderian's armor back to the center to help against the new Soviet concentration. Thus the Germans would not invade the Caucasus during the first six months Hitler considered crucial.

Political consequences attended the frustration of this objective. Since June, the Japanese cabinet debated whether to expand the Indochina war, a collision course with Britain and the USA, or join Germany against the USSR. Japan's foreign office and the army leadership supported the latter option. Tokyo informed Berlin that 16 divisions were earmarked to attack Vladivostok in September, but awaited clearer signs of a German victory. These never materialized. Japan's negative reaction is analyzed by Zürner as follows:

> **It was not occupying Moscow that offered the Japanese a solution to their dilemma, but the capture of the Caucasus to secure a source of oil. Any other military measure, especially that delayed carrying out the southern flank strategy, brought Hitler's Asiatic partner to the brink of ruin.**[42]

The normally resolute Hitler proved unable to overcome the general staff's resistance to his strategy. He lost his edge during the decisive summer phase due to illness. On July 28, as his army adjutant noted, he moved shakily or stumbled. Subject to the bizarre remedies of his physician, Hitler was soon bedridden. "In that so important month of August," he told Giesler, "I was so weakened from illness that I couldn't summon the necessary firmness and persistence against my generals to press home my plans."[43]

The OKH, temporarily relieved of Hitler's "interference," showed its mettle. "Movement orders of the various formations in Army Group Center . . . reveal the extraordinary degree of atrophy and indecision which had taken hold of the German Army during that critical period," notes Alan Clark.[44] "For 19 perfect campaigning days, the Russians worked unmolested to rebuild their shattered front. . . . The Germans did the one thing which was fatal—namely, nothing."[45] This command paralysis bought time for the retreating Soviets to destroy the local infrastructure. In Ukraine, 95 percent of the electric power facilities were wrecked; water lines, factories, farm machinery and warehouses rendered unusable.[46] The capacity for harvesting dropped by half. In October a German survey reported, "Insufficient nourishment and the lack of the most basic consumer goods are the main reasons why the attitude of the Russian and Ukrainian populations is becoming

increasingly unfavorable."[47]

On the front, the Germans followed the victory at Kiev with a massive deployment east of Smolensk. Seventy divisions, including over 1,500 tanks, attacked on September 30. The opposing Russian army, mostly reservists, was experiencing a command change at that moment. The panzers, favored by dry weather, plowed through the center and split the Soviet defense in half. The Germans wiped out eight enemy armies in two separate pockets by October 14. German intelligence then ventured that no combat-ready reserves "of greater strength" were available to defend Moscow. Brauchitsch and Halder shared this view. With Bock, they urged continuing the advance toward the city. Seasoned staff officers, however, disapproved of this course. The recent heavy fighting had depleted and exhausted the army group. It snowed at night; daylight brought thaws and the legendary Russian mud. Supplies functioned poorly, and the troops possessed no winter uniforms.

Initially, 90,000 Soviet soldiers were on hand to protect the capital. A few paved roads were all they had to hold; the countryside was an impassable morass. Reinforcements, crack Siberian divisions—immune to the cold—released from garrison duty opposite the Japanese in the east, were en route by rail.

In mid-November, the Germans opened the desperate bid to take Moscow. Supported by Halder, Bock led the attack, "although he personally witnessed the hopeless condition of his troops."[48] Guderian also bought into the idea. It is ironic that a proponent of capitalizing on armor's celerity and mobile firepower for outflanking movements endorsed this operation, where the tanks escorted the infantry in a frontal assault against prepared positions.

By December 6 it was over. The Germans, out of gas figuratively and literally, assumed the defensive. A counterattack by Siberian reserves compelled the invaders to occupy winter positions under enemy pressure. Brauchitsch resigned. Hitler did not exert any particular influence on the final attack against Moscow.[49] Perhaps fatigued by the perpetual war of nerves over strategy, and his recent illness, he approved the generals' plan as a formality, and watched developments with forced optimism.

It is doubtful that Moscow's capture would have decided the campaign, as German generals and some historians surmise. On October 1, the Soviet government began evacuation to Kuibyshev, 500 miles east; an indication of the intention to continue fighting. The battle-weary, ill-equipped, and inadequately provisioned German remnants holding the capital would have faced repeated counterattacks by rested, properly-clothed Soviet troops enjoying better logistical support.

Moscow's significance may be judged by the assessment of Soviet Marshal Semyon Timoshenko. His address to the USSR's Supreme Defense Council in November 1941 included the following: "If Germany succeeds in taking Moscow, that . . . by no means disrupts our grand strategy. . . . The only thing that matters is oil. . . . We have to make Germany increase her oil consumption, and keep the German armies away from the Caucasus."[50]

As the Soviet war dragged on, the German Army was faced with a far greater degree of loss than they were prepared for. Bodies could not be buried because of the frozen soil. Here, bodies are identified after the battles at the Uman Pocket in 1941.

What prospect of success existed for the alternative to Moscow, Hitler's southern flank strategy? The course of events suggests it was completely unexpected by the enemy. On July 2, the Soviet spy in Geneva, Alexander Rado, advised the Kremlin that "the object of the German operation is Moscow."[51] To block the way, Timoshenko transferred reserves from Ukraine to the area west of Smolensk. When she fell July 16, the Soviet dictator, Joseph Stalin, anticipated a strategic breakthrough to Moscow.[52]

On August 10, Rado communicated that the German Army was about to attack Bryansk, southwest of Moscow as a springboard to the capital. The report read like a summary of Halder's proposed operation. Soviet General Andrey Yeremenko recalled that during an August 12 conference, Stalin "explained that a new strong defensive front must be built up in the Bryansk area as quickly as possible to cover Moscow. . . . The drive against Bryansk has been assigned to Guderian's armored group."[53]

Even after Guderian's panzers turned south to encircle the Soviet army at Kiev, Yeremenko relates, "Neither the high command nor the command in the field had any evidence that the direction of the offensive of Army Group Center had been changed."[54] Stalin contributed to the Kiev disaster by forbidding his doomed "Southwest Front" to retreat. Hitler's shifting the mobile forces "took the Russians completely by surprise."[55]

In September, when Guderian withdrew, Army Group South resumed the offensive with the remaining First Panzer Group. It fought its way along the Azov Sea coast, taking 100,000 prisoners. Two fresh Soviet armies joined battle on September 26, but failed to arrest the advance. In October the Germans captured a functional Soviet pipeline. On borrowed fuel, the panzers continued to Rostov, gateway to the Caucasus. There, lack of sufficient reserves—Guderian's missing armored group—stopped the advance. Across the entire Eastern Front, the Germans retreated or remained on the defensive until spring. In mid-1942, with Hitler personally in command, the army renewed the offensive toward the Caucasus. On the southern periphery of the USSR, the Russian soldier fought in a region inhabited by an unsympathetic, eth-

nically unrelated population. "Combat morale and the will to resist had sunk to a new low in many formations of the Red Army in southern Russia . . . numerous incidents of panic-stricken flight and voluntary surrender."[56]

Soviet espionage forewarned Stalin that the enemy objective for 1942 was the Caucasus. He still believed into August that the Germans intended to wheel the operation north and take Moscow from the southeast.[57] Though only 16 of Army Group South's advancing divisions were mechanized, it nearly reached its goal. What could have been achieved here in 1941, with the Soviets beleaguered along the entire front, by an undefeated German Army committing all its mobile units where least expected? The German general staff viewed war as an exclusively military affair. The strategy was to outmaneuver and defeat the enemy's field armies and then prestigiously occupy his capital. For Hitler, the armed force was but one component in a nation's arsenal. Diplomacy, propaganda, civilian mobilization, and economic resources were equally important. The capable statesman seeks to incorporate the nonmilitary elements in a way that minimizes the commitment and sacrifice of the fighting forces—and the resulting devastation.

During the campaign's first six months, the Soviets fielded some 483 infantry, 73 armored, 31 mechanized and 101 cavalry divisions. The independent rifle and tank brigades deployed had the equivalent strength of a further one 133 divisions.[58] Though the average Soviet division was less combat-effective than its German counterpart, the statistics illustrate the USSR's armed potential. In this initial period of conflict, the Soviet war industry actually suffered a serious decline in production due to relocation of the arms factories eastward and replacement of losses from attrition. From spring 1942 onward, production increased tremendously, gaining Soviet Russia an overwhelming margin.[59]

Could any responsible leader of a nation at war, particularly in a country as limited in natural resources, manpower, and industrial capacity as Germany, expect to defeat such a hydra through combat arms alone? This distinction is reserved for the self-exonerated German generals. "In their deliberations," Hitler contended, "they totally ignored political objectives, related geographic influences, and the wartime economic dimension . . . and in the Russian campaign were fixed trancelike on Moscow."[60] ❖

Above, troops from the famous Vlasov army. The purpose was to recruit Russian troops who were enemies of Stalin and bring them to the German cause. The German high command did not push the idea, as they feared an upsurge of Russian nationalism. Here, a Cossack unit—always anti-communist—is given German insignia.

Richard Tedor is a freelance copywriter and translator, with expertise in the European theater of World War II. He resides in Illinois. Mr. Tedor also works in assisting U.S. veterans.

ENDNOTES:

1 Schustereit, 97.
2 Zürner, 12.
3 Post, Unternehmen, 199.
4 Giesler, 426.
5 Zürner, 38.
6 Zürner, 75.
7 Cooper, 277.
8 Zürner, 104.
9 Overy, 127.
10 Zürner, 103.
11 Zürner, 75.
12 Clark, 67.
13 Post, Unternehmen, 391.
14 Zürner, 202.
15 Zürner, 155.
16 Cooper, 265.
17 Suvorov, 205.
18 Cooper, 266.
19 Cooper,314.
20 Clark, 101.
21 Clark, 110.
22 Cooper, 319.
23 Clark, 126.
24 Clark,127.
25 Guderian,154.
26 Clark, 128.
27 Haupt, Schlachten, 79.
28 Magenheimer, 105.
29 Kurowski, 203.
30 Cooper, 322.
31 Below, 208.
32 Cooper, 316.
33 Haupt, Kiew, 21.
34 Cooper, 317.
35 Clark, 135.
36 Cooper, 324.
37 Guderian, 162.
38 Magenheimer, 115.
39 Irving, 435.
40 Magenheimer, 102.
41 Carell, 130.
42 Zürner, 128.
43 Zürner, 202.
44 Clark, 131.
45 Clark, 126.
46 Post, Armee, 166.
47 Post, Armee, 171.
48 Magenheimer, 113.
49 Magenheimer, 114.
50 Zürner, 165 and Irving, 468.
51 Carell, 70.
52 Hoffmann, 134.
53 Carell, 109.
54 Carell, 112.
55 Clark, 163.
56 Magenheimer, 154.
57 Magenheimer, 143.
58 Glanz, 17.
59 Magenheimer, 139.
60 Zürner, 202.

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Buchner, Alex. *Gebirgsjäger an allen Fronten*. Berg am See, 1984.

Carell, Paul. *Hitler Moves East 1941-1943.* New York, 1966.

Clark, Alan. *Barbarossa*. New York, 1966.

Cooper, Mathew. *The German Army*. New York, 1984.

Giesler, Hermann. *Ein anderer Hitler*. Leoni, 1978

Glanz, David. *Stumbling Colossus*. Kansas, 1998.

Guderian, Heinz. *Panzer Leader*. New York, 1957.

Haupt, Werner. *Die Schlachten der Heeresgruppe Mitte*. Friedberg, 1983.

Haupt, Werner. *Kiew—die grösste Kresselschlacht der Geschichte*. Friedberg.

Hoffman, Joachim. *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*. Munich, 2000.

Irving, David. *Hitler's War*. London, 2002.

Kurowski, Franz. *Generaloberst Dietl.* Leoni, 1990.

Magenheimer, Heinz. *Hitler's War*. New York, 1999.

Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*. New York, 1997.

Post, Walter. *Die verleumdete Armee*. Selent, 1999.

Post, Walter. *Unternehmen Barbarossa*. Hamburg, 1996.

Schustereit, Hartmut. *Vanbanque*. Selent, 2000.

Suvorov, Viktor. *Stalins verhinderter Erstschlag*. Selent, 2000.

MORE LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

(LETTERS CONTINUED FROM PAGE 62)

Defending Western Civilization

One of the great aspects of TBR is its refusal to bow before the pagan altar of "democracy." Not only concerning the first class review of the work on tolerance featured in the last issue, but also TBR's consistent defense of figures such as Hitler, Nicholas II and other emperors, authoritarians and kings (as different as they all are from one another), who represented their people better than "democratic" incompetents in the western world. These individuals created and defended western civilization. Thank God for authoritarian rule. Democracy is the reign of mediocrity, incompetence and corruption.

KEVIN FORSYTHE
WALLA WALLA, WASHINGTON

Top-Level Historians Onboard

I am very pleased with your recently added editorial board, or your list of contributing editors. It really adds class to the publication, proving that such useful history is truly the domain of what we've always said it was: the truly disenfranchised white dissenter, struggling with political correctness to get the facts out. Never allow the smug, hateful establishmentarian get you guys down. You're doing the right thing.

TIFFANY SWENTZ
ST. MARY'S, MARYLAND

The People's Republic of Kanada

Thank you all for your continued exposés on the violent assaults on right wing dissenters in Canada. Paul Fromm's speeches at the various TBR conferences have proven, beyond any question, that we live under the reign of a one-party state, just as violent, crazy and communist as any that has ever existed. Canada is a marxist country, pure and simple. Sometimes, the postal service will confiscate my copy of TBR, and I always raise a stink, usually to the foul language of the employees.

CHRIS HUGO TUCKER
ONTARIO, CANADA

Hitler No 'Pagan'

I'm very tired of self-styled "National Socialists" trying to claim Hitler was a "Pagan." Nothing could be further from the truth. Paganism, or what passes for it, is a modern invention (tracing its roots only to the late 19th century) copied by a few "racist" nuts, many of whom are unbalanced mentally. Hitler subsidized churches, both Lutheran and Catholic. Leon Degrelle was a devout Roman Catholic monarchist.

JENNIFER SAMPSON
VIA E-MAIL

Affirmative Action Fiasco

Congratulations to Mr. Murray on his well written, fair-minded and insightful article "Who's to Blame for the Affirmative Action Fiasco?" This was a clear description of a widespread wrong-headed folly in America today.

RALPH DE MARCO
VIA E-MAIL

Talmud or Torah?

I'm terribly disappointed that TBR would run an article by a Rabbi [TBR, Vol. VIII, No.Sept./Oct. 2002, p.17], even an anti-Zionist one. Are you familiar with the Talmud?

HARVEY DAVIS THOMPSON
BELMAR, NEW JERSEY

Dear Friend: Rabbi Weiss is one of the most effective, informed and powerful critics of Zionism, liberalism and Zionist control of the American media. He and his fellow *Neturei Karta* Rabbis travel America, at great expense to themselves, demonstrating against AIPAC, the ADL and more militant Zionist organizations on a weekly basis. American "nationalists" could not hope to match such a record. He has publicly rejected anti-Gentilism and has stated that "all Gentiles can receive salvation and righteousness." Further, he has been a close friend to this organization and has done more for us than—dare I say—most of our "friends" in the nationalist movement. Rabbi Weiss has not sued nationalist organizations wishing to destroy them, as the Institute for Historical Review has done again—and again. Rabbi Weiss does not go on internet tirades against nationalists he does not like, as so many of our "compatriots" have done. He has done more for our causes in a year than our movement has in 20.—MRJ.

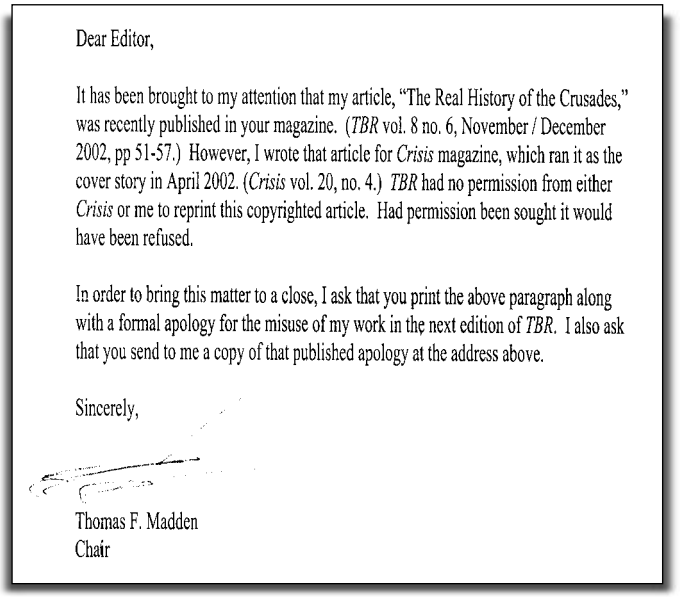
Applauding Advancement

I'm extremely impressed with the content of TBR, as I am a new subscriber. I expected to find, as so many told me, a bunch of "neo-Nazi" claptrap, conspiracy-mongering and that anti-intellectual idiocy that infects many "right wing" publications. I especially enjoy the articles on subjects not regularly covered by Revisionists (who can only seem to deal with the Holocaust). You include all of this quite regularly. Don't worry about those who slur you because you tell the truth about WWII. One may applaud the great technical, economic and scientific advances of the Third Reich without being "a Nazi." They fear you, and that should be gratifying.

STEPHEN HIBBING
WEST HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT

Our Apologies . . .

In issue #6, November/December 2003, TBR ran an article entitled "A Real History of the Crusades" by Dr. Thomas Madden. We thought it was excellent so we "published" it as it was sent to us by a TBR reader who informed us it had yet to be published in print. We found it on a handful of obscure newsgroups without any hint that it had been previously published—and copyrighted—in *Crisis Magazine* (crisismagazine.org). We apologize to *Crisis* and Dr. Madden for this oversight; it was an unintentional mistake. We ask our enthusiastic readers to check on the status of a document before forwarding it to TBR especially for copyright and author's pedigree. As for us, TBR permits free reproduction of its material so long as the author and TBR receive credit, and no changes were made. If you wish to make a copy of the Madden article, please first contact *Crisis* at crisismagazine.org. At right, Dr. Madden's letter to the TBR editorial staff.



Dear Editor,

It has been brought to my attention that my article, "The Real History of the Crusades," was recently published in your magazine. (*TBR* vol. 8 no. 6, November / December 2002, pp 51-57.) However, I wrote that article for *Crisis* magazine, which ran it as the cover story in April 2002. (*Crisis* vol. 20, no. 4.) *TBR* had no permission from either *Crisis* or me to reprint this copyrighted article. Had permission been sought it would have been refused.

In order to bring this matter to a close, I ask that you print the above paragraph along with a formal apology for the misuse of my work in the next edition of *TBR*. I also ask that you send to me a copy of that published apology at the address above.

Sincerely,

Thomas F. Madden
Chair

Fr. Coughlin Blasts the Bankers: The Root of the Great Depression

A January 6, 1935 Speech by Fr. Charles Coughlin

Here, the first class political orator, today vilified by the controlled presses and historical lackeys, takes on the question of the growing Great Depression and poverty amidst the privileges of the bankers. At this point in American political history, Coughlin was a supporter of Franklin D. Roosevelt, declaring, at least publicly, that Roosevelt was honest and about to initiate a new order of American economics. This particular speech is valuable because it details his basic views about banking, views that nationalists and patriots take for granted today. This great populist organizer's speeches and writings—largely suppressed and ignored by the present ruling regime—need to be given a wider audience today.

FRIDAY, January 4th, marked a definite step in the progress of social justice throughout the world. On that day, President Roosevelt appeared before the assembled Congress to enunciate certain principles which, beyond all question, indicate that we are determined to place once and for all the sacredness of human rights above the materialism of property rights.

In clear-cut phrases he delivered an official statement of policy which committed both himself and this 74th Congress to the deep, spiritual philosophy of Christian charity and social justice. With a prayer of divine guidance on his lips, with a recognition of God's providence in his mind, he disassociated both himself and the American people from atheistic communism, from fascism and Hitlerism. January 4, 1935, brings to an end the economic principles of individualism hitherto taught, practically in every American university.

It is the date which marks the termination of certain of those principles taught by Adam Smith, by John Stuart Mill and Malthus. Such outworn and impractical economic phrases as "free competition, and "rugged individualism" and "laissez-faire" today are seeking a resting place in the limbo of archaic falsehoods.

Thus, today, the members of the National Union for Social Justice can rejoice, while the avowed opponents of human rights—the Liberty Leaguers, the United States Chamber of Commerce members, the Manufacturers Association—can find scant consolation as their programs for doles, for balanced budgets, for gold standards, for free rein in the industrial field are indirectly consigned to the wastepaper basket of ancient history.

To those of you whose misfortune it was neither to have heard nor read this presidential message, may I quote from it and comment upon its salient passages.

The New Order of Things

1. In speaking of the new order of things, Mr. Roosevelt said: "We progress towards it under the framework and in the spirit and intent of the American Constitution." This means that we are still Americans—in fact, that we will become better Americans than ever—as we will hold fast to our democratic traditions and to our republican institutions. The phrase, "spirit and intent of the Constitution" is important—more important than if it read "the letter and the legal interpretation of the Constitution." I need not remind you that "the letter oftentimes killeth, while the spirit maketh to live," as the Scripture says. I need not rehearse for you the deeds and misdeeds perpetrated in the name of the cruel letter of a man-made code of laws which was written primarily for the protection of property rights and only incidentally for the safe-guarding of human rights.

2. Well did our president say that: "Throughout the world, change is the order of the day. In every nation economic problems, long in the making, have brought crises of many kinds for which the masters of old practice and theory were unprepared. In most nations, social justice, no longer a distant ideal, has become a definite goal, and ancient governments are beginning to heed the call."

If, on many past occasions, I was prompted to criticize, to castigate and sometimes to whip with the lash of words these masters of an old practice which was cruel, hard and impossible to bear, I glory in the cause which I espoused. For many years it was evident that social justice should replace the practices of modern capitalism;

that the doctrine of exploitation should be relegated to the same graveyard where rots the corpse of feudalism, that the theory of exploitation should take its place with the theory of slavery; and that the teaching of social justice, which distinguishes between the right to own and the right to use, should replace the Bourbon teaching which identified these two rights and thereby permitted the owner to use his goods to suit his own selfish purposes.

At last the day for social justice has had a hearing in the courts of progress. At last we recognize that the God Who created us gave us this earth and the fullness thereof to sustain us, that He intended thereby that what He gave us for our sustenance should not be stolen from us by a little group of individuals who had succeeded in placing a fence of "better-than-thou-ism" around the world, placarding it with the sign "Thou shalt not enter!" thus forcing countless numbers into destitution and into the bondage of economic slavery.

The millions of members of the National Union for Social Justice are deeply indebted to our president for this statement as are the millions of Americans, who long since have learned that there was no justice for the multitudes under the out-worn system of modern capitalism.

3. The president is no optimist. Even his bitterest critics must admit that he is a realist when they meditate upon the following words: "We find," said he, "our population suffering from old inequalities, little changed by past sporadic remedies. In spite of our efforts and in spite of our talk, we have not weeded out the over-privileged and we have not effectively lifted up the underprivileged. Both of these manifestations of injustice leave retarded happiness."

Here is an honest act of contrition. For two years Mr. Roosevelt was so conservative that he gave ear to those men whose policies were most responsible for affecting the depression. Modern capitalism with its gold standard, its private control of currency and credit, its privately-owned Federal Reserve banks and many other trappings, was suffered to continue alongside the emergency relief which was expended upon a down-trodden people. Even this emergency relief was financed by the private bankers.

All this was honest experimentation which resulted in 17 million or more citizens becoming recipients of a national dole, in our national debt being increased by billions of dollars, and in our bankers waxing rich as they fattened off the interest money resultant from our endeavors of trying to borrow ourselves out of debt with privately-manufactured bankers' dollars.

These were two years of bitter verbal conflict. Two years which served as a proving ground, a laboratory. Two years expended in giving a sportsman's chance to the corporate body of modern capitalists to rise to the occasion. Two years in which they proved to civilization that their economic system, their financial system, their entire fabric of philosophy were so dissipated and inefficient that the naked facts which confront us today cry out for reform.

4. No wonder Mr. Roosevelt adds that, at this moment, "We have a clear mandate from the people, that Americans must forswear that conception of the acquisition of wealth which, through excessive profits, creates undue private power over private affairs and, to our misfortune, over public affairs as well."

What is the conception of the acquisition of wealth to which the people are opposed? In one sense it is related to the practice of industrialists paying their workmen only while they work and starving them while they are idle. In another sense it is related to paying dividends to stockholders all year round whether or not the wheels in the factory are busy; whether or not there is an annual wage for the laborer.

In the more important sense, it is essentially related to the banker who gained control over industry. How did he gain this control over industry? Need I repeat what I have already told you, namely, that in the year 1929, at the peak of prosperity, there were 30 percent fewer industries in this country than there were ten years before it? This was due to the immorality of our private credit system which permits the banker, who takes your one honest currency dollar deposited with him, to create on his legalized printing press at least nine other fictitious dollars—credit dollars. These credit dollars he loaned to the industrialist who needed money to carry on his business. To secure the loan, the industrialist mortgaged his property with the banker. Billions of such credit dollars were scattered throughout the nation. At least nine times more credit dollars were expected to be paid back to the banker than there was actual currency or real dollars in existence. When the loans became due the currency dollars were non-existent. Consequently the banker took over the property of the industrialist, amalgamated it with other factories and began to build up his monopoly, counter to the best interests of this nation. That is how, as on a former occasion I pointed out to you, J.P. Morgan and Company control $40 billion of American industry, banking, insurance and other activities in this nation. It was due to this private issuance of credit that such a thing as unjust competition was permitted to run rampant.

All during this period, while the bankers enjoyed the power of issuing credit, they also held control over the actual currency dollars. These they kept scarce. By keeping them scarce they were simply playing the game of a cat watching a mouse—watching the borrower—who eventually would fall into his trap and be forced to surrender his property. Thus, through the existence of an immoral law which is counter to the letter and to the spirit of the American Constitution, Alexander Hamilton and his successors in office were responsible for handing over to a small group of individuals, of parasites who did not produce but who lived upon the labors of others, this control of money which enabled them, in days of prosperity, to grow fat upon interest and, in the days of depression, to grow fatter upon confiscations.

Until a few months ago this mystery of money was a secret which was safeguarded by the international bankers of the world and their hired puppets throughout every nation. But now that the veil has been removed, there goes forth a mandate from the American people calling a halt to this practice.

5. In this nation there is ample room for everyone to profit according to his merit provided he is willing to work. Henceforth our national motto shall be "security for all." Henceforth our laws will be so written and so executed that financial privilege for the few shall disappear. This is what is meant when Mr. Roosevelt said: "Among our objectives I place the security of the men, women and children of the nation first."

These words indicate the philosophy which will guide our president during his tenure of office. It is the philosophy of social justice which is about to vanquish the sophistry of greed and of individualism.

Upon the attainment of this objective Mr. Roosevelt is willing to stand or fall.

6. Let us inspect the proposed policies by which that philosophy of security can be put into practice. First and foremost Mr. Roosevelt plans to develop our natural resources. He said:

> **A study of our national resources more comprehensive than any previously made, slows the vast amount of necessary and practicable work which needs to be done for the development and preservation of our natural wealth, for**

As news began to circulate about the crash of Wall Street, anxious investors crowded outside of the New York Stock Exchange, hoping for any sliver of information. The stock market crashed hard and the Great Depression was on. Above, typical of so many Depression-era American families, an evicted couple sits on the curb surrounded by their belongings, Los Angeles, California, 1937. Their troubles were the bankers' gain.

the enjoyment and advantage of our people in generations to come. The sound use of land and water is far more comprehensive than the mere planting of trees, building of dams, distributing of electricity or retirement of sub-marginal land. It recognizes that stranded populations, either in the country or the city, cannot have security under the conditions that now surround them.

To this end we are ready to begin to meet this problem—the intelligent care of population throughout our nation, in accordance with an intelligent distribution of the means of livelihood for that population. A definite program for putting people to work, of which I shall speak in a moment, is a component part of this greater program of security of livelihood through the better use of our national resources.

In my interpretation of this statement there is now launched a program for permanent public works. At last we have an official pronouncement that gold is not wealth; that the real wealth of the nation, from a material standpoint, is identified with the homes, the farms, the forests, the developed waterways and highways which we can and will arrange for the benefit of future generations.

This policy is sensible insofar as it is designed to take up the slack of unemployment which necessarily and increasingly results and will continue to result from our development of mass production machinery. It recognizes that stranded populations, either in the country or the city, cannot have security under the conditions that now surround them. Thus a program of public works will be devised by which our hitherto idle population will have an opportunity to earn its livelihood on the basis of a just wage. It dares not be less than a living wage. This wage, however, will not necessarily be commensurate with the wage paid by industry. Henceforth the industrial wage must be predicated upon a new division of the profits, a new share in the goods produced.

As soon as the produced goods of the factory will have been consumed or used, those engaged on the public works program will find a place for their labors in the factories. On the off-season they will return to their road building, to their reforestation, to their slum clearances. This means the end of the unscientific and uncivilized dole system. This means the beginning of a new wealth for the future generations of America.

The Over-Privileged Bankers

There is one point which Mr. Roosevelt did not clarify. It is associated with the money to be employed in our permanent public works program. It is associated with the over-privileged banking classes and with either their perpetuation as such or the destruction of their over-privileges as such.

Last Sunday I had occasion to explain to this audience a few facts relative to the nature of money. The only thing mysterious with money was definitely related to the fact that for every valid dollar bill which a depositor places for safe-keeping in a bank, the banker proceeds to lend it ten times. With each loan he marks down on his books that these ten dollars have been deposited when, as a matter of fact, they were never deposited but were loaned. The only thing that was deposited besides the solitary dollar was a mortgage for your home or your farm or your business.

I pointed out that the financial picture which is presented to you in America today shows, on the one hand, no more than 1 billion real dollars deposited in the banks. But the bankers advertise in their statements that they have approximately $30 billion on deposit. This means that when the proper date comes around on the calendar for your mortgage to fall due, or for all the mortgages in the

country to fall due, the bankers, who are the manufacturers of money, demand payment in currency, in real dollars. Of course, this is impossible because real dollars to that amount do not exist, there being no more than 5 billion currency dollars extant in the nation. In this way, through the privilege accorded the bankers, they are lawfully permitted to seize the real wealth of the nation because it is impossible for the citizens of the nation to pay back the bankers in currency when only credit was borrowed.

That is the mystery surrounding money, namely, that bankers reap where they do not sow, or, at least, they reap wheat where they sowed cockle. All this has a bearing on the point which Mr. Roosevelt failed to incorporate in his message to Congress last Friday.

Here is where it affects you, my fellow citizens. Shall Mr. Roosevelt use bankers' credit money to conduct the program of permanent public works or will he be courageous enough to revert to the Constitution which he loves and which he has sworn to uphold—the Constitution which says plainly and unequivocally, "Congress has the right to coin and to regulate the value of money?"

You ask me what difference it makes. May I tell you with emphasis and with clarity what difference it makes. During the past two years our present administration has borrowed approximately $8 billion from the bankers. It was used partially for public works, partially for paying men to pick up leaves, partially to sustain a questionable dole system. It was $3 million of relief which we, the taxpayers, contributed for the sustenance of the destitute. It was $8 billion of credit money, of manufactured money, of fictitious money which never did exist in real currency. Eventually we and our children must pay back to the bankers that $8 billion not with credit money but with real currency money.

Besides paying them back the borrowed $8 billion we are obligated also to pay them back $6.4 billion for interest, making a grand total of $14.4 billion which the taxpayers must produce in real currency that does not exist when these bonds and notes issued by our present administration mature. In other words, we have mortgaged the United States to the bankers. We have contracted to pay them $14.4 billion on the $8 billion we have borrowed.

It is impossible to fulfill this contract because there are no more than 5 billion real currency dollars in existence in our country. This means that when the date of maturity arrives for these mortgages and bonds the bankers will own the United States of America, its homes, its farms and forests and fields. This is their legal right, namely, to confiscate, at least in part, the United States of America. This the present law guarantees.

May I anticipate the objection which the bankers make to this statement—a statement that they cannot deny: they will tell us that these bonds and notes will be refinanced!

What does this mean? It merely means that we will continue paying interest for generation upon generation. It means that we will keep them living in luxury, in their over-privileged palaces, in their Palm Beach residences, in their Scottish hunting lodges, because, Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury, and his successors, permitted men of flesh and blood, the same as you and I, to create wealth, to counterfeit money, to manufacture credit, only through the grace of a fountain pen and a piece of gilded paper!

Thus, if our proposed program for permanent public works will be launched through the agency of bankers' money it means that the 5—or even 10—billion dollars which will be used to reclaim marginal lands, to destroy slums, to build homes, to prevent erosion, to plant trees will sustain the over-privileged banker. It means that, eventually, our generation and the succeeding generations will be working under the fiction of a "new deal" for the benefit of the privileged classes. The reality of a New Deal will be absent.

Throughout the ages, classes became privileged only because they controlled the wealth of a nation, only because they made either physical, political or economic slaves of their fellow citizens. It was true with the Romans under Caesar Augustus and his millions of slaves. It was true with the baronial lords who lived the lives of leisure while the tenants upon their princely estates lived the lives of serfs. It is still true in America through the grace of an Alexander Hamilton and the plutocrats who followed him. The privileged classes of money manufacturers gained control of the lands, homes, industries and the government itself in this country due to no other reason than to the fact that they have controlled the issuance of credit and thereby, the legal right that the borrower pays back in currency when these bankers have kept currency money scarce.

The very heart and soul, the motor of the new deal is the money question. Unless their constitutional privilege is removed from the bankers; unless their purple fountain pens are emptied and it be legislated that it is as illegal for them to create money as it is for you and for me to counterfeit it; unless this Congress has the fortitude and the sagacity to reclaim for itself the right and the duty to coin and regulate our money, the new deal will remain as a noble but unsuccessful experiment on the part of man to destroy the worst brand of slavery that was ever perpetrated!

U.S. Government Should Print Greenbacks

What is my suggestion relative to the kind of money which should be used for public works? In plain language it is this. If we borrow $8 billion from the bankers it means that eventually we must repay them $14.4 billion including the interest. We have simply created a debt. This debt exists in the nature of bonds, of paper blessed by the printing press!

If the government itself prints $8 billion worth of greenbacks, differing only in color from the bonds which are yellow backs and to which coupons are attached, this $8 billion is also a debt. Like the bond, it is born on the bed of a printing press. Like the bond it is headed for the graveyard of maturity.

Need I ask which is the sounder debt? Or, which is more inflationary? There is only one answer to these questions, because most certainly $14.4 billion is more inflationary and less sound than the $8 billion backed by the gold in the Treasury.

There is no mystery about this any more than there is a mystery why two and two are four. The only mystery consists in endeavoring to make two and two equal five, or to say that $14.4 billion is less inflationary than $8 billion.

My friends, there is no one who wishes this new deal to succeed more than do I. Thus, more than a year ago I coined the phrase, "Roosevelt or Ruin" because I believed in him when he openly avowed that he would drive the moneychangers from the temple and hand America back to the Americans.

Today I believe in him as much as ever. Today it is "Roosevelt and Recovery" provided he veers neither to right nor to left; provided he will strike home at the very heart and soul and motor of modern capitalism, namely, the right of the few privileged ones to control the issuance of credit. Through this control they live like lords from the debts which we incur for national public works. Eventually, when these debts fall due, these over-privileged lords will demand payment of their pound of flesh either in currency money, which does not exist, or in the actual wealth of the nation which they will control. Have not the past two years taught us that we can never borrow ourselves out of debt with bankers' bonds and dollars? The

National Union for Social Justice answers this question affirmatively. Upon this point, the National Union will not compromise.

Sinister Stupidities

Down the centuries of history two great and sinister stupidities have prevailed—witchcraft and statecraft. Superior and perverted minds have made them the instruments to power. Self-centered brilliant minds have employed them to control the man with the hoe, to exploit the man who stands at the lathe, to subjugate the man who follows the plow, and to rule and pauperize the multitudinous hoary-handed brothers and sisters of toil.

It is nearly a century since witchcraft fell upon evil days. Its stupidities were exposed. Superstition and the black arts were merged in the deeper shadows of oblivion. But its twin brother, the monstrosity of stupid statecraft, still blunders on. Turn back with me the pages of history until you come to the name of Machiavelli. His was an inspired genius, which lacked the lustral drop of Christianity's brotherhood. It was he who codified the tenets and systematized the technique of modern statecraft in the most antisocial book ever produced by the mind of man. I refer to *Il Principe.* Here is the doctrine contained in that book:

> **The masses of men are irreclaimably inferior in intellect, in emotion and in spirit. Left to themselves the only law they will recognize is the law of the jungle. Anarchy is the order of their disordered souls. The masses cannot rule themselves. They cannot be unified and directed by leadership even of an intelligent ruler. Consequently, it is the duty of a superior mind, of a ruler, to deceive them with promises, to circumvent their disorderly impulsiveness by artifice, by oppression and by trickery. And, if necessary, by bloodshed. But always deceive them with promises.**

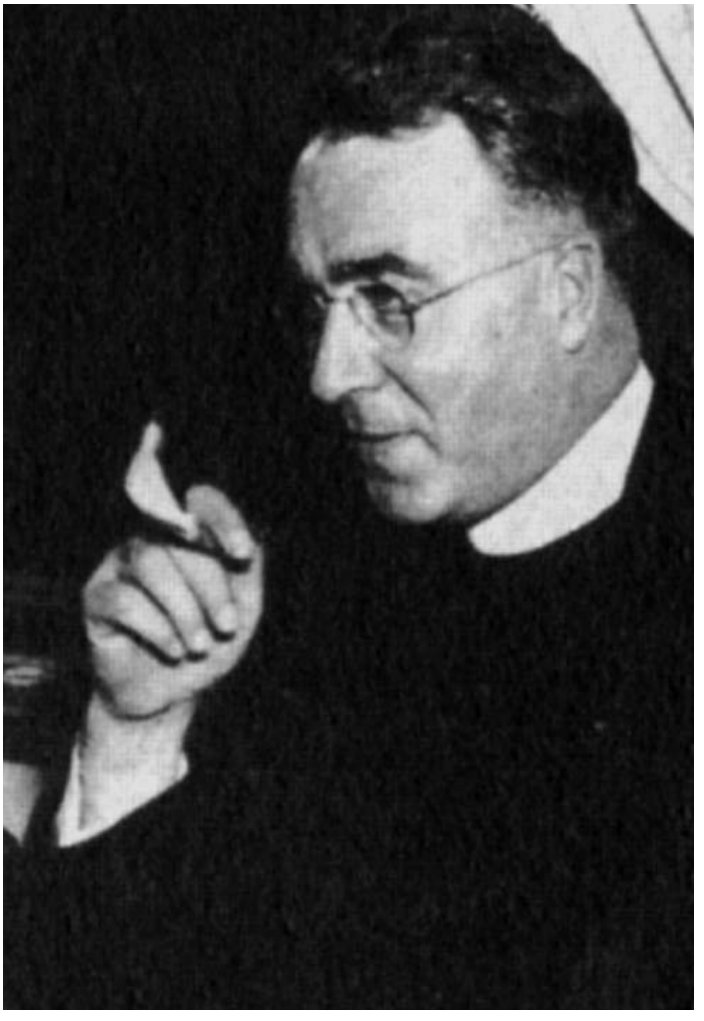
This Machiavellian theory of statecraft was briefly but accurately expressed in the motto of that Bourbon, Louis XVI of France, "Divide and govern."

It was evidenced in America by the younger spiritual brother of Machiavelli, the brilliant Alexander Hamilton, who said of the people: "I loathe the masses." It was he who taught the powers of plutocracy in America how to divide and rule, how to make a travesty of democracy and a figment of political independence.

My friends, at this juncture I ask your leniency. I am going to speak to a certain group of persons as I have never spoken before. Not to the masses, whom I have defended and whom I will defend, am I addressing these remarks. But to the princes of American industry and finance, to the politicians who still believe in Machiavelli, in Alexander Hamilton and in the doctrines of deceit and of promises unfulfilled.

Bear with me and forgive me if I appear to be a so-called intellectual, speaking to the superior minded intellectuals of our nation: Leaders of America, gentlemen of the banking fraternity, members of Congress: consider with me for a few moments the so-called average man, the man who barters the labor of his hands for the means of his livelihood. As far as all practical purposes are concerned he is your inferior in the intellectual order and in the social order. For the sake of argument let us admit that the great middle class—the laboring class, and the agricultural class of America—are only shadows of your substance in thought, in executive ability and in scientific endeavor as well as in social talent.

I know how you valuate the common man in the scales of actuality—the actualities of life. You deem him to be the plaything of impulse, the toy of emotion. The demands of his great but foolish brain make profitable your degenerate press, your lascivious moving picture industry and the indecent drama of your burlesque houses.



It was not long before "radio priest" Fr. Charles Coughlin was "silenced" by the Roman curia. Pressured by the FDR administration, the Vatican censured Coughlin in September of 1936 through its mouthpiece, the famous newspaper Osservatore Romano.

Nevertheless, the common man is the man who is the centrifugal force in civilization. He is supposed to be your much talked about purchasing power. He is supposed to wear the textiles which your mills produce. He is supposed to ride in cars which come embellished and ennobled from your factories. How pleasing these products are to gaze upon! The common man who produces them comes forth from the same factories broken, disconsolate, desecrated!

In a sense, gentlemen, grant that Machiavelli was right. Grant Machiavelli his genius when he said that by their very nature the masses require a strong hand and a superior brain to rule them and to exploit them.

Gentlemen of the intellectual class, now that we have considered the common man and judged him, are you willing to turn the x-ray upon your philosophy with the same objective disinterestedness of the scientific investigator? First may I inquire what were the colossal blunders of statecraft that destroyed the Caesars, the Bourbons, the Hapsburgs, the Hohenzollerns or the Romanovs?Why did the heads of Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette roll from the block of the guillotine?

Why were Nicholas II and his entire family slaughtered in a

Siberian cellar and the nobility of the Russian court scattered throughout the world to be door men and dish washers and menial clerks? All these were your predecessors in practicing the principles so ably taught by Nicholas Machiavelli.

The answer is simple. Machiavelli forgot that there is one great force that can weld the masses in united and terrible action. That force is common suffering. You of the intellectual class, of the ruling class, perhaps forget this. You forget that you are not dealing with a Spartacus and his slaves, with a Condorcet and his rebels, with a Trotsky and his unkempt *muhziks*. Today you are dealing with men and women to whom you have advertised the luxury which your factories produce and before whom you have flaunted the illegitimate wealth which your economic system has exploited. You are dealing with an educated common man upon whom you depend in a most intimate manner. You are dealing with the masses whose children are better trained, more virtuous, oftentimes, than your own.

At this moment there is burning in the hearts of these masses an inextinguishable desire fanned, not by hatred but by justice, to share in the fruits of this nation. They know that these fruits belong to them. They know this despite your policy of deception, despite your broken political promises.

Gentlemen, I have sat down with members of your intellectual class and have discussed with them the truth of democracy and the truth of finance. They have admitted to me the fiction of their credit system and of their exploitation systems which are in vogue. They shocked me when they said "To hell with the masses! Every man for himself!" But they have never argued with me about the facts of the case, being content to tell me that they will scare off the people with the noise which they will make on the drum of inflation.

Is it not time to appeal to you intellectual people of America who prefer to be disciples of Machiavelli—is it not time to appeal to you to avert the shadow of the Bourbon guillotine that hovers over yourselves and your children? This is the question which I have been trying to arrive at.

Is it not time to ask you to become fair competitors in the accumulation of wealth either in industry or in agriculture or in the professions and arts rather than attempt to retain this racket of creating it with a fountain pen?

Birds of a feather. . . . FDR was every bit as patrician as his British counterparts. Of course, the New Deal did little to assist the working poor of the United States, but it did extend the reach of the state.

I cannot argue with you from a spiritual standpoint because this would have no force. You do not believe in Christ's principles. I can, however, appeal to you from your own selfish, material standpoint because I know the pulse of the people better than you will ever know it. If you think yourselves superior, utilize the intelligence you possess, correct the stupidities which your patron saint of intrigue forgot. Permit this Congress without further opposition to restore to themselves the coinage and the regulation of money. Machiavelli is as obsolete as Caesar Borgia for whom he wrote his infamous work.

The days of Caesar Borgia with his mass murders and mass starvations, with his wars and his robberies have passed. For your own selfish love of life and of terrestrial happiness I ask you to be sufficiently intelligent to comprehend the new concept of human liberty and of social justice which was taught to you last Friday.

Cease, therefore, computing how this program of social justice will be financed for your personal benefit. Look askance upon your over-privileged comrades-in-greed who, at this moment, have not enough intelligence to retreat. They are asking: "Do we get no bloody bonds? How can we loan our fiction of credit at interest to the richest nation in the world which is surely rising to its feet?"

Bimetallic Currency

And now my underprivileged friends, a word of information for you! To finance our recovery independent of the banker and his privileged greed, we have in our vaults today $8.234 billion in gold and $1.229 billion in silver. In all $9.472 billion of metallic currency against which there has been issued only $5.534 billion of greenbacks. Shall we suffer while this money remains idle to fatten the wallets of the bankers or shall we employ it to create employment for the underprivileged? Shall we, the taxpayers, or shall the bankers finance the program of social justice?

I know your answer. The millions of you citizens who have joined the National Union for Social Justice are united on this point. Thus, may we prosper as a people and not as a privileged class! May God grant that the weeds of the over-privileged be rooted up. It is your prerogative and duty to uphold the moral arms of our president while he, far removed from the conceits of Machiavelli, attempts to fulfill his program.

It is a program which aims at creating security for the able bodied. In its comprehension it reaches out a kindly hand to protect the aged who have borne life's burdens under a harsh, cruel, financial system.

It has Christian compassion on those poverty-stricken mothers who, when the valley of darkness confronts them, will enter it knowing that the practical sympathy of a grateful nation is extended to them.

It is a program that encompasses within its generous arms the little children, the handicapped and the infirm who henceforth shall not be denied the use of the surplus wealth possessed by their more fortunate fellow citizens.

These thoughts impel us to profess that a new day has dawned in statesmanship. The old statecraft has gone to join its twin brother, the old witchcraft, in the tomb of time.

The people have given a new mandate for social justice. May our president and our Congress have the grace and the courage to fulfill it careless of criticism, and conscious that God will not fail them! ❖

The London-Paris Disagreement

By Gen. Leon Degrelle

As Germany threatened to take back her ancestral Rhineland region, the western European powers became uneasy. Their motive was largely the fear that a Germany, unleashed from the shackles of Versailles and taking her place in the European concert of nations, was too much competition. Once the payments the Treaty of Versailles heaped on Germany were nullified, German economic might would be invincible. Thus, as the handful of German troops marched into the Rhineland, to the cheers of the local population, the League of Nations, as well as the bureaucrats at the French and British foreign offices, protested and threatened. Hitler, however threatened moving more divisions into the area if the French reacted. It was a bluff—Hitler had no such divisions. His gamble paid off.

The thing that most interested the British—far more than the matter of knowing whether the Germans did or did not have the right to go back into their Rhineland provinces—was Adolf Hitler's threefold offer: the reduction in aerial armament; the negotiation of a nonaggression agreement; and, above all, the signing of a 25-year mutual peace pact.

France had instantly rejected the whole package; as far as she was concerned, no one but the *poilus* had any right to carry arms in the Rhineland. England had taken an obvious interest in the German plan, and she did not intend that it should once again be refused discussion. Lord Snowden, Great Britain's most energetic delegate in the International Conferences, let that be known categorically: "Adolf Hitler's previous peace proposals might have been ignored, but the people of England would not allow this last offer to be shunted aside as well."

France was quite conversant with the state of mind of the British. Great Britain had previously informed M. Laval in no uncertain terms, well before the signing of the Franco-Soviet Pact, that she strenuously objected to it. Likewise, on March 7, 1936, the day of the German army's return to the Rhineland, she had hurriedly ordered her ambassador in Paris to see the outgoing president of the council, M. Sarraut, at once to warn him and to request that in any case the French government not take "any military measures without first asking Great Britain's advice." The warning could scarcely have been more direct.

M. Flandin, president of the new French government, had called a meeting in Paris for the next day with the British secretaries Eden and Halifax, as well as the Belgian Prime Minister Van Zeeland and the Italian representative, Signor Cerutti.

Minister Flandin first tried to impress his guests with a few startling announcements: "We ourselves are sufficiently well armed to force the German army to evacuate the territory it has occupied in violation of the treaties. It is a flagrant violation. France has an incontestable right to take action. To respect the desire of Great Britain, France has informed the League of Nations so that the Council may take note of the breach with the least possible delay. But at the same time France has taken and is going to take military measures preparatory to the intervention which she considers indispensable. France does not propose to act solely to assure her own safety, but to guarantee the territorial clauses of the Treaty of Versailles in future."

But England had just finished shattering the Versailles Treaty a few months earlier, on the day she had signed her naval

agreement with Adolf Hitler. To speak of this dead and buried treaty again, to take it out of its moldy coffin could not help but irritate the British. "Language of that kind," noted M. Benoist-Méchin, "is exactly what England does not wish to hear."

M. Flandin's *rodomontades* were succeeded by icy admonishments on the part of the two Englishmen. Secretary Eden: "I have been commissioned by the British government to urge the French government to take no action with regard to Germany that may create a danger of war."

Lord Halifax said, "The litigation created by the reoccupation of the Rhineland must be settled by negotiation; His Majesty's government is ready to assume the role of mediator. Furthermore, Chancellor Adolf Hitler has made a number of proposals, some of which at least are worth considering. No decision should be made before the meeting of the League of Nations Council, whose intervention is considered indispensable both by the Parliament and by British public opinion." As Churchill wrote, "their English allies did not hesitate to dissuade them from taking any action." They were no longer possible collaborators; they were icebergs.

Even the Belgian prime minister and the Italian delegate as well expressed themselves in an equally frigid manner. Flandin, in desperation, embarked on a humble entreaty he thought might arouse British pride: "If England acts, she can take over the leadership of Europe." It was in vain.

"Anthony Eden, the British foreign secretary," Sorbonne Professor Pierre Renouvin reports, "urges the French government to 'stay cool' and to take no 'irreparable' initiatives." On the 9th of March, in the House of Commons, the same statesman declares that the "reoccupation of the Rhineland, an inexcusable act to the extent that it repudiates promises freely given (those of Locarno), does not, however, imply any threat of hostilities, since the German chancellor offers to conclude a pact of nonaggression; and the British cabinet is therefore of the opinion that there is reason to examine this German offer." The leader of the Liberal opposition expresses the same opinion and remarks that the German initiative is not "an act of aggression against the territory of any state."

Some years later Churchill would again recall the state of mind of his compatriots, the "easygoing English," as he called them: "After all, the Germans only went back into a land that was their own. What should we say, for example, if we had been banned from Yorkshire for ten or 15 years? . . . "

The exaggerations, too, had resulted in mistrust. The Paris press, fairly raving, had announced that German soldiers had entered the Rhineland by the tens of thousands. The figure of 35,000 was specified. Some even spoke of 60,000 men. The public saw them already smashing their way into France. As a matter of fact, the 35,000 or the 60,000 Germans with shining bayonets were only four battalions that first day. And it was not daggers they were clenching in their teeth, but daisies that had been thrown to them by the girls of Trier and Koblenz. All the rest was just journalistic bunkum.

Once it was over Adolf Hitler would confess, "The 48 hours that followed the entry of the troops into the Rhineland were the most trying of my life. If the French had sent their troops marching into the Rhineland at that moment, we'd have had to withdraw with our tails between our legs, because the military resources we had at our disposal wouldn't have allowed us to show even a semblance of resistance."

This increasing of the number of German soldiers a hundredfold by the foreign press had played right into Adolf Hitler's hand. It had at once so upset and alarmed the Gamelins and other bold fellows who, facing the awful waves of tens of thousands of invaders, had been obliged to proclaim they could not hold out against them without a general mobilization. Adolf Hitler, self-confident, scoffed to see such panic, and in order to accentuate it, he dispatched additional relief divisions—verbally. "What would have happened," he later said, "if someone other than myself had been at the head of the Reich. Anyone else would have lost his head. I was obliged to lie, and I was saved by my unshakable stubbornness and self-assurance. I threatened to send six more divisions into the Rhineland unless we had a detente. In truth, I had no more than four brigades."

The only other possibility available to France rested with the League of Nations conference that had been called for by the British and was due to take place in London on the 17th of March. President Paul Étienne Flandin, to be sure, had to make up his mind to attend. The first English daily put into his hands at the embassy was the *Times*. The lead article had a promising headline: "A Chance to Rebuild"; but that chance was the opposite of everything that a Frenchman might hope for. The special correspondent of *L'Oeuvre* who accompanied M. Flandin would later write: "We no sooner arrive in London then I am thunderstruck at the wave of anti-French feeling surging through the capital. At the House of Commons, where I go the next day, it is considered good form to be 'anti-French.' Everyone is anti-French, even the Labor members. In the Strand, the cars going by are carrying big posters saying: 'Germany wants peace, let France make the best of it.' " It had come to the point of deliberate affronts: "France today stands alone," the journalist adds, "and the British attitude is such that some French delegates are refusing invitations to the homes of members of parliament or English industrialists."

Was there no one in London to whom M. Flandin could turn? He had tried in vain to convince the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Mr. Neville Chamberlain, who everyone in London knew was going to become the head of the government. Mr. Chamberlain had sad, watery, bulging eyes. Sad, too, was his long nose and his lichen mustache. He felt powerless. Parliament and the public were opposed to any armed intervention. Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin, already on his way out, could only repeat to his French colleague Flandin in a most courteous way, "I am able to interpret precisely the opinions of the British people. And what these people want is peace."

M. Flandin was just flogging a dead horse. How were they to dispose of the body? For 17 years the League of Nations had been well-known as a funeral parlor. And it was now going to organize a discreet interment that would take place in the course of the London session over a period of four days, from the 14th to the 18th of March, 1936. A few noble orations would be pronounced at the Palace of St. James. But on the 14th of March the German generals had already for a week been drinking a very dry white wine in the well-ordered inns of the Rhine and the Moselle. For four days the international delegates chattered and dozed under the chairmanship of an Australian who was evidently extremely preoccupied with the idea that a Prussian with a rifle could be within ten kilometers of the bell tower of the Strasbourg cathedral.

To allay the bitterness of the potion that France would have to swallow, Secretary Eden had made a final effort aimed at getting Germany to accept "having its reoccupation preserve a symbolic character." Adolf Hitler had responded with disdainful humor: "There's charming neighbors for you; they would forbid me to bolt my door."

Above, German Chancellor Adolf Hitler (center) and head of the Propaganda Ministry Joseph Goebbels (left) surrounded by women from the Rhineland in national costume. To Hitler, the Rhineland was and always would be German and he was determined to reincorporate the Rhineland into the Reich and protect the German citizens there from mistreatment—even if it meant war.

Finally, on the last day of the League of Nations session, Mr. Eden uttered a disenchanting verdict: "This action does not represent an action against peace and does not require the direct countermeasures provided in certain cases by the Treaty of Locarno. No doubt the reoccupation of the Rhineland compromises the power of France; but it does not in any way compromise her security." The Soviet delegate, Mr. Litvinov, his head hidden behind an issue of the *Times*, had not bothered to listen. "A totally futile statement," murmured M. Benoist-Méchin, "because Adolf Hitler is not called on to withdraw his troops. There is no question either of military intervention, nor of reprisals, nor of sanctions of any kind. On the contrary. Germany expected a condemnation; she obtained a satisfactory report."

Herr von Ribbentrop had not scrupled to attend the mourning of all these democratic relations. And since everybody had spoken—to no purpose—he, too, before the end of the funeral ceremony, was going to speak, but this time to say something. He availed himself of this international tribune to make another official statement, this one not futile.

Chancellor Adolf Hitler has formulated a series of proposals in favor of peace. They have been disregarded. He proposed a general disarmament. It was turned down. He proposed arming on a parity basis of armies of 200,000 men. It was turned down. He proposed to raise the number to 300,000 men. It was turned down.

He proposed an air agreement. It was turned down. In his speech of May 21, 1935, he proposed a group of measures designed to assure peace in Europe. Nothing of them was retained apart from arrangements relative to disarmament on the sea which have served as the basis of the Franco-German naval agreement. The chancellor of the Reich has again and again repeated his offers of peace and—if I may say it here—he and all Germany hoped that the Franco-Soviet Pact would not be ratified.

When the French parliament ratified that pact, ignoring his offers and his warnings, the chancellor of the Reich, conscious of his heavy responsibilities toward the German people, drew from it the only conclusion he could draw: and he reestablished German sovereignty over all the territory of the Reich. In so doing, the German government based its action on the following facts:

1 – In consequence of the unilateral action of France, the spirit and the letter of the Locarno Pact have been so radically distorted that the pact has lost its vitality.

2 – In consequence of the new military alliance concluded between France and the USSR, Germany was constrained to exercise without delay the elementary right every nation has of securing the safety of its own territory. That is why the government of the Reich categorically rejects as totally groundless the accusation of having unilaterally violated the Treaty of Locarno. It is utterly impossible to violate an agreement that the actions of the other signatory have already rendered null and void.

No one breathed a word or contradicted the argument. The session was concluded without further discussion. They all picked up their opera hats and made their way to the exit.

The next day the petty diplomatic game of international courtesies continued as though nothing had occurred. Secretary Eden received von Ribbentrop quite amiably in his office "to examine in what measure it would be possible to reconcile what still exists of the

Treaty of Locarno." Prime Minister Baldwin was no less complaisant. He thought it opportune, on the 24th of March, to invite Ambassador von Ribbentrop to lunch. The accused had been transformed into an honored guest.

At that same time in the Rhineland itself, immense ecstatic crowds of people waving sheaves of flowers were cheering Adolf Hitler, who had come to make the liberator/proprietor tour of the grounds. "The unbelievable has come to pass," Benoist-Méchin could only note, "and Adolf Hitler has won. Despite the advice of his generals and the warnings of his diplomats, he engaged in a contest he had less than five chances in a hundred of carrying through successfully. And yet he won all along the line. 'Well, generals,' he says, 'which of us was right? You were wrong to be pessimistic. I told you that France wouldn't budge.' Against all likelihood, his prediction came true." The American anti-Nazi writer, William L. Shirer, would in turn acknowledge: "It was Adolf Hitler, thanks to his nerves of steel, who saved the day."

The cheers of just the Rhinelanders were not sufficient. Adolf Hitler wanted all the German people to express their opinion not only on this matter of the return to the Rhineland, a masterpiece of his will, but on the whole of his administration since January 30, 1933. The question posed to the 45,000,000 voters of the Reich encompassed everything: the liquidation of the old parties and the old federal states; the wiping out of communism; the great social conquests and even the Ernst Roehm affair of only a few months ago. No idle claptrap; the text submitted to the free and secret vote of all the Germans was short and comprehensive: "Do you approve of what has been accomplished by the Fuehrer of the Reich in the course of the last three years?"

The result, on March 29, 1936, surpassed anything any European statesman had ever obtained: 44,411,911 Germans, or 98.8 percent of those voting, answered with a "yes." As in the preceding plebiscite, nothing could have prevented them from voting "no" if they had so desired. The proof is that 540,211 Germans did so vote. Only an eighth as many, however, as in the preceding year. In eight months, therefore, seven eighths of the previous opponents had been won over to Adolf Hitler. William Shirer, who had watched the electoral process with a jaundiced eye, had to admit: "In my opinion, and I was able to observe the progress of the elections from one end of the Reich to the other, there is no room for doubt: Adolf Hitler's show of strength was approved by an overwhelming majority."

In Paris, the leading light of *l'Oeuvre*, the number one anti-Adolf Hitler newspaper, could only write with a waspish gloom: "One had above all the impression that France would henceforth be considered as having little importance in the international domain. She had let herself slide quietly off the stage where Germany was now going to take her place."

That was regrettable for Europe. France had had, and ought to have kept, a position in Europe worthy of her genius and her past. But the democracy of the herd was fatal to her: nothing escaped its anarchy. Great countries can not be maintained in order, and above all cannot be made to progress, if they have at their disposal only parliaments recruited blindly on the basis of ambition and greed, and expedient governments that no sooner born are overturned. All in all, it takes a master builder, one with great power over the people but not of the bogus kind; a man who can put together a stable and competent administration and be given time, so that he can see far and on a large scale; and who will not be sabotaged at every turn by disparate political parties mired in petty and immediate concerns.

Even intelligent men like Flandin, or cunning and clever ones like Laval, were powerless against this self-destructive system. M. Flandin would fall from power that very spring. Laval, too, would be swiftly sacked; Laval, the man of the Pact recently concluded with Stalin, whose blessing ought to have saved him. The France of 1918 was collapsing. Another France was going to come on stage. ❖

Leon Degrelle was an individual of exceptional intellect and physical courage, dedicated to western culture. He fought not only for his country but for the survival of Christian Europe, preventing the continent from being inundated by Stalin's savage hordes. What Gen. Degrelle has to say, as an eyewitness to some of the key events in the history of the 20th century, is vastly important within the historical and factual context of his time and has great relevance to the continuing struggle today for the survival of civilization as we know it.

HULTON/GETTY ARCHIVE

Above, General Lampert of the French Army, in charge of occupying forces in Essen in the German Rhineland.